

Class PR 601  
Book u 5

Copyright N° \_\_\_\_\_

**COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT:**





59  
27

# MODERN AMERICAN AND BRITISH POETRY

EDITED BY  
LOUIS UNTERMEYER

Author of "*Challenge*," "*The New Adam*," "*The New Era in American Poetry*," etc.



NEW YORK  
HARCOURT, BRACE AND COMPANY

PR601  
us

COPYRIGHT, 1922, BY  
HARCOURT, BRACE AND COMPANY, INC.

PRINTED IN THE U. S. A. BY  
THE QUINN & BODEN COMPANY  
RAHWAY, N. J.

APR 21 1922

© CLA 659696

me |

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

For permission to reprint most of the material in this volume, the editor wishes to thank not only the poets whose coöperation has been of such assistance, but also the publishers, all of whom are holders of the copyright. The indebtedness is alphabetically acknowledged to:

RICHARD G. BADGER—for the poem from *Sun and Saddle Leather* by Badger Clark.

BOBBS-MERRILL COMPANY—for two poems from *The Complete Works of James Whitcomb Riley*.

BRENTANO'S—for the poem from *Chanteys and Ballads* by Harry Kemp.

NICHOLAS L. BROWN—for the poem from *Blood of Things* by Alfred Kreymborg.

THE CENTURY COMPANY—for the selections from *MERCHANTS from Cathay* by William Rose Benét and *War and Laughter* by James Oppenheim.

THE CENTURY MAGAZINE—for "Lake Song" by Jean Starr Untermeyer.

DODD, MEAD & COMPANY—for the poem from *Lyrics of Lowly Life* and *Lyrics of Love and Laughter* by Paul Laurence Dunbar.

GEORGE H. DORAN COMPANY—for the selections from *Moons of Grandeur* by William Rose Benét, *Vigils and Candles That Burn* by Aline Kilmer, *Trees and Other Poems* by Joyce Kilmer.

DOUBLEDAY, PAGE & COMPANY—for the selections from *The Man with the Hoe* and *Lincoln and Other Poems* by Edwin Markham. Thanks also are due Mr. Rudyard Kipling as well as A. P. Watt and Son for "The Return" from *The Five Nations* and "An Astrologer's Song" from *Rewards and Fairies* by Rudyard Kipling.

E. P. DUTTON & COMPANY—for the selections from *The Vale of*

*Acknowledgments*

*Tempe* by Madison Cawein, and the poems from *The Old Huntsman*, *Counter-Attack* and *Picture Show* by Siegfried Sassoon.

FOUR SEAS COMPANY—for the quotations from *The Charnel Rose* and *The House of Dust* by Conrad Aiken, for the poem from *War and Love* by Richard Aldington.

HARCOURT, BRACE & COMPANY—for the selections from *A Miscellany of American Poetry—1920*; *Canzoni* and *Carmina* by T. A. Daly, *Smoke and Steel* by Carl Sandburg, *Challenge* and *The New Adam* by Louis Untermeyer, *Cross Currents* by Margaret Widdemer, *Nets to Catch the Wind* by Elinor Wylie, *The Contemplative Quarry* by Anna Wickham.

HARPER & BROTHERS—for the selection from *Fables for the Frivolous* by Guy Wetmore Carryl.

HARR WAGNER PUBLISHING Co.—for the selections from *The Complete Poetical Works of Joaquin Miller*.

HENRY HOLT & COMPANY—for the selections from *Wilderness Songs* by Grace Hazard Conkling, *Peacock Pie* and *The Listeners* by Walter de la Mare, *A Boy's Will*, *North of Boston*, and *Mountain Interval* by Robert Frost, *Chicago Poems* and *Cornhuskers* by Carl Sandburg, *Poems* by Edward Thomas, *These Times* by Louis Untermeyer, and *Factories* by Margaret Widdemer.

The selections from *The Complete Poems of Thomas Bailey Aldrich*, *The Complete Works of Bret Harte*, *The Shoes That Danced* by Anna Hempstead Branch, *Davy and the Goblin* by Charles E. Carryl, *Grimm Tales Made Gay* by Guy Wetmore Carryl, *Poems 1908-1919* by John Drinkwater, *Riders of the Stars* and *Songs of the Trail* by Harry Herbert Knibbs, *Poems and Poetic Dramas* by William Vaughn Moody, *Lyrics of Joy* by Frank Dempster Sherman, *Poems* by Edward Rowland Sill, *Sea Garden* by "H. D.," and the quotations from *Some Imagist Poets—1916* and *Some Imagist Poets—1917* are used by permission of, and by special arrangement with HOUGHTON MIFFLIN COMPANY, the authorized publishers.

B. W. HUEBSCH—for the selections from *Poems* by Wilfred Owen, *Amores* and *New Poems* by D. H. Lawrence, *The Ghetto* and *Sun-Up* by Lola Ridge, *Optimos* by Horace Traubel, *Growing Pains* and *Dreams out of Darkness* by Jean Starr Untermeyer.

## Acknowledgments

V

ALFRED A. KNOPF—for the selections from *A Canticle of Pan* by Witter Bynner, *Collected Poems* by W. H. Davies, *Fairies and Fusiliers* and *Country Sentiment* by Robert Graves, *Poems: First Series* by J. C. Squire, *Colors of Life* by Max Eastman, *Asphalt and Other Poems* by Orrick Johns, *Mushrooms* by Alfred Kreymborg, *Songs for the New Age*, by James Oppenheim, *Lustra* by Ezra Pound, *Profiles from China* by Eunice Tietjens.

JOHN LANE COMPANY—for the selections from *Poems* by G. K. Chesterton, *Ballads and Songs* by John Davidson, *The Collected Poems of Rupert Brooke*, *Admirals All* by Henry Newbolt, *Lyrics and Dramas* by Stephen Phillips, *The Hope of the World and Other Poems* by William Watson.

LITTLE, BROWN & COMPANY—for the selections from *Poems* and *Poems—Third Series* by Emily Dickinson.

THE MACMILLAN COMPANY—for the selections from *The Congo and Other Poems* and *The Chinese Nightingale* by Vachel Lindsay, *Sword Blades and Poppy Seed* and *Pictures of the Floating World* by Amy Lowell, *Spoon River Anthology* by Edgar Lee Masters, *The Quest* by John G. Neihardt, *The Man Against the Sky* by Edwin Arlington Robinson, *Love Songs and Flame and Shadow* by Sara Teasdale, *Fires and Borderlands* by W. W. Gibson, *Poems* by Ralph Hodgson, *Good Friday and Other Poems* and the passage from "Dauber" in *The Story of A Round-House* by John Masefield.

THE MANAS PRESS—for the selections from *Verse* by Adelaide Crapsey.

THOMAS B. MOSHER—for the selections from *A Quiet Road* and *A Wayside Lute* by Lizette Woodworth Reese.

THE NEW REPUBLIC—for the poem by Ridgeley Torrence.

PAGAN PUBLISHING COMPANY—for two poems from *Minna and Myself* by Maxwell Bodenheim.

THE POETRY BOOKSHOP (England)—for the excerpts from *Strange Meetings* and *Children of Love* by Harold Monro, *The Farmer's Bride* by Charlotte Mew and the poems reprinted from the biennial anthologies, *Georgian Poetry*.

G. P. PUTMAN'S SONS—for the title-poem from *In Flanders Fields* by John McCrae.

A. M. ROBERTSON—for the sonnet from *The House of Orchids* by George Sterling.

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS—for the selections from *Poems* by

*Acknowledgments*

Henry Cuyler Bunner, *Poems* by Eugene Field, *Poems* by William Ernest Henley, *Poems of Sidney Lanier*, *The Children of the Night* and *The Town Down the River* by Edwin Arlington Robinson, and *Poems* by Alan Seeger.

FRANK SHAY—for the quotation from *Figs from Thistles* by Edna St. Vincent Millay.

SHERMAN, FRENCH & COMPANY—for the two poems from *The Human Fantasy* and *Love and Liberation*, by John Hall Wheelock.

SMALL, MAYNARD & COMPANY—for the selections from *Ballads of Lost Haven* by Bliss Carman, *Along the Trail* by Richard Hovey, *Songs from Vagabondia* and *More Songs from Vagabondia* by Richard Hovey and Bliss Carman.

F. A. STOKES COMPANY—for the selections from *War Is Kind* by Stephen Crane, *Grenstone Poems* by Witter Bynner, and *Poems by a Little Girl* by Hilda Conkling.

STURGIS & WALTON COMPANY—for the poem from *Monday Morning* by James Oppenheim.

THE YALE REVIEW—for “The Onset” by Robert Frost and “Two Songs for Solitude” by Sara Teasdale.

THE YALE UNIVERSITY PRESS—for selections from *Young Adventure* by Stephen Vincent Benét and *The Burglar of the Zodiac* by William Rose Benét.

## A FOREWORD

“Modern” is, perhaps, the most misleading adjective in the dictionary. There is no term in any language that is more fluctuant and elusive, that shifts its meanings with greater rapidity, that turns its back so quickly upon those ardent champions who defended it most stubbornly. The present merges so swiftly into the past that today’s definition of modernity may seem, after the shortest of intervals, an impertinent apology for some safely enshrined classicism. Numberless critics have been haunted by the knowledge that the outrageous heresy of to-day is often the orthodox dogma of to-morrow.

And yet, though one should not use hard and fast rules when measuring so fluid a thing as time, one must at least be arbitrary about the years when making an anthology. A “modern” compilation is no exception. Although it is difficult to draw a line between periods of literary activity—and particularly of poetry—the task is made somewhat easier by the advent of Walt Whitman in America and the close of the Victorian Era in England. It would have been pleasant to divide the poetry of this dual collection into groups and distinct tendencies. Unfortunately, such a scheme would give the reader a series of impressions that would be contradictory and, in the final effect, false. One should not attempt to ticket contemporary writers (on whom the chief emphasis is placed in this volume) with conclusive labels, especially since so many of the writers are still developing. One cannot give a true picture of a period in the state of flux

except by showing its fluid character. It has been the editor's aim to reflect this very flux and diversity.

Since the chronological arrangement is, in spite of certain disadvantages, the only logical one, an arbitrary boundary has been fixed. Conceiving modern British poetry to begin after the fertile Tennyson-Browning-Rossetti-Swinburne epoch, the year 1840 is made to act as dividing-line; any poet born before that date is ruthlessly excluded. In the case of American poetry, the line has been moved back ten years. Thus, by including work of poets born in this country as early as 1830, a richer background has been given the poetry of our times; and, although some of the interval poets like Aldrich and Lanier could scarcely be considered "modern," it is curious to see how wide and how completely the circle has swung since Walt Whitman startled the world with *Leaves of Grass*. The first part of this collection might well be called, "American Poetry since Whitman" for the poet who has often been called the godfather of the new generation ended one period and began another.

It is a happy circumstance that this volume should begin with the poetry of Emily Dickinson (born 1830) whose work, printed for the first time after her death, was unknown as late as 1890 and unnoticed until several years later. For hers was a forerunner of the new spirit—free in expression, unhampered in choice of subject, keen in psychology—to which a countryful of writers has responded. No longer confined to London, Boston or New York as literary centers, the impulse to create is everywhere. There is scarcely a state, barely a township that has not produced its local laureate.

The notes preceding the poems are intended to support and amplify this geographical as well as biographical range. It is instructive as well as interesting to see what

effect, if any, climate and conditions exert on the creator's expression: how much the gaunt and quiet hills of New Hampshire manifest themselves in the New England soliloquies of Robert Frost or how the noisy energy of the Middle West booms and rattles through the high-pitched syllables of Vachel Lindsay. The notes, with their brief critical as well as bibliographical data, have also been prepared on the theory that poet and person have a definite relation to each other and the enjoyment of the one is enhanced by an acquaintance with the other.

While emphasis has avowedly been placed upon the contribution of living writers, practically no stress has been laid upon the controversial subject of Form. Teachers no less than students are intent upon discovering the kernel rather than analyzing the shell that covers it. It is the matter which concerns us, not the manner. *Vers libre*, that bugaboo of many of our otherwise liberal critics, has produced an incalculable quantity of trivial and tiresome exhibitions. But so, the *vers librists* might reply, has the sonnet. Any form, in the hands of the genuine artist, not only justifies but dignifies itself. Free verse (a misnomer, by the bye, for free verse instead of being "free" obeys certain well-known though flexible laws of rhythm, balance, return and cadence) is capable of many exquisite and unique effects impossible of achievement in a strict, metrical pattern. Nor is free verse as one-dimensional or as much of a piece as is often charged. Its variety is as great as its exponents. It can be as vigorous as the unrhymed "voluntaries" of Henley or as delicately chiselled as the frail but firm precision of H. D.'s *imagiste* lines. We find it in various tones and textures: rough-hewn and massive as in the iron solidity of Carl Sandburg, brilliantly glazed and riotously colorful as in the enamelled pictures of Amy Lowell, restrained

and biblical as in the sonorous strophes of James Oppenheim. But though *vers libre* has been the subject of much curious debate, it is only one feature of the surface resemblances as well as the wide differences of modern poets on both sides of the Atlantic. A sweeping inclusiveness distinguishes their dissimilar verse; it embraces all themes, irrespective of *technique*; it employs old forms and new departures with impartiality and equal skill.

There is this outstanding difference between latter-day American and British poets. Broadly speaking, modern British verse is smoother, more matured and, molded by centuries of literature, richer in associations and surer in artistry. American poetry, no longer imitative and colonial, is sharper, more vigorously experimental; provocative with youth and youth's occasional—and natural—crudities. Where the English product is formulated, precise and (in spite of a few fluctuations) true to its past, the American expression is far more varied and, being the reflection of partly indigenous, partly naturalized and largely unassimilated ideas, temperaments and races, is characteristically uncoördinated. English poetry may be compared to a broad and luxuriating river with a series of tributaries contributing to the now thinning, now widening channel. American poetry might be described as a sudden rush of unconnected mountain torrents, valley streams and city sluices; instead of one placidly moving body, there are a dozen rushing currents. It is as if here, in the last fifteen years, submerged springs had burst through stubborn ground.

For this reason, I have included in both sections, not only the often quoted poems by those poets who are accepted everywhere as outstanding figures, but examples of lesser known singers who are also representative of their age. The same spirit has impelled me to reprint a

liberal portion of that species which stands midway between light verse and authentic poetry. The Eugene Fields, the J. W. Rileys, the Anthony Deanes may not occupy the same high plane as the Masefields and Frosts, but there is scarcely a person that will not be attracted to them and thus be drawn on to deeper notes and larger themes. In the dialect verses of Irwin Russell, Paul Laurence Dunbar and T. A. Daly there is dignity beneath the humor; their very broken syllables reveal how America has become a melting-pot in a poetic as well as an ethnic sense.

With the realization that this gathering is not so much a complete summary as an introduction to modern poetry, it is hoped that the collection, in spite of its obvious limitations, will move the young reader to a closer inspection of the poets here included. The purpose of such an anthology must always be to rouse and stimulate an interest rather than to satisfy a curiosity. Such, at least, is the hope and aim of one editor.

L. U.

January, 1922.  
New York City.



## CONTENTS

	PAGE
A FOREWORD . . . . .	vii
MODERN AMERICAN POETRY	
PREFACE . . . . .	3
EMILY DICKINSON (1830-1886)	
Chartless . . . . .	26
Indian Summer . . . . .	26
Suspense . . . . .	27
A Cemetery . . . . .	27
Beclouded . . . . .	27
Pedigree . . . . .	28
THOMAS BAILEY ALDRICH (1836-1907)	
Memory . . . . .	29
“Enamored Architect of Airy Rhyme” . . . . .	29
JOHN HAY (1838-1905)	
Jim Bludso . . . . .	30
BRET HARTE (1839-1902)	
“Jim” . . . . .	33
Plain Language from Truthful James . . . . .	35
JOAQUIN MILLER (1841-1913)	
From “Byron” . . . . .	38
Columbus . . . . .	38
EDWARD ROWLAND SILL (1841-1887)	
Opportunity . . . . .	40
SIDNEY LANIER (1842-1881)	
Song of the Chattahoochee . . . . .	41
CHARLES EDWARD CARRYL (1842-1920)	
Robinson Crusoe’s Story . . . . .	43

	PAGE
<b>JAMES WHITCOMB RILEY (1849-1916)</b>	
"“When the Frost is on the Punkin” . . . . .	46
A Parting Guest . . . . .	48
<b>EUGENE FIELD (1850-1895)</b>	
Little Boy Blue . . . . .	49
Seein’ Things . . . . .	50
<b>EDWIN MARKHAM (1852- )</b>	
The Man with the Hoe . . . . .	52
Preparedness . . . . .	54
Lincoln, The Man of the People . . . . .	54
<b>IRWIN RUSSELL (1853-1879)</b>	
De Fust Banjo . . . . .	56
<b>LIZETTE WOODWORTH REESE (1856- )</b>	
Tears . . . . .	59
Spicewood . . . . .	60
<b>FRANK DEMPSTER SHERMAN (1860-1917)</b>	
At Midnight . . . . .	61
Bacchus . . . . .	61
<b>LOUISE IMOGEN GUINEY (1861-1920)</b>	
The Wild Ride . . . . .	62
<b>BLISS CARMAN (1861- )</b>	
A Vagabond Song . . . . .	64
Hem and Haw . . . . .	65
Daisies . . . . .	66
<b>RICHARD BURTON (1861- )</b>	
Black Sheep . . . . .	66
<b>RICHARD HOVEY (1864-1900)</b>	
At the Crossroads . . . . .	68
Unmanifest Destiny . . . . .	70
A Stein Song . . . . .	71
<b>MADISON CAWEIN (1865-1914)</b>	
Snow . . . . .	72
Deserted . . . . .	73
<b>WILLIAM VAUGHN MOODY (1869-1910)</b>	
On a Soldier Fallen in the Philippines . . . . .	74

## Contents

XV

	PAGE
<b>GEORGE STERLING (1869- )</b>	
The Black Vulture . . . . .	75
<b>EDWIN ARLINGTON ROBINSON (1869- )</b>	
Miniver Cheevy . . . . .	77
The Master . . . . .	78
An Old Story . . . . .	80
The Dark Hills . . . . .	81
Richard Cory . . . . .	81
<b>EDGAR LEE MASTERS (1869- )</b>	
Petit, the Poet . . . . .	83
Lucinda Matlock . . . . .	83
Anne Rutledge . . . . .	84
<b>STEPHEN CRANE (1871-1900)</b>	
I Saw a Man . . . . .	85
The Wayfarer . . . . .	86
The Blades of Grass . . . . .	86
<b>T. A. DALY (1871- )</b>	
The Song of the Thrush . . . . .	87
Mia Carlotta . . . . .	88
<b>PAUL LAURENCE DUNBAR (1872-1906)</b>	
The Turning of the Babies in the Bed . . . . .	90
A Coquette Conquered . . . . .	91
<b>GUY WETMORE CARRYL (1873-1904)</b>	
The Sycophantic Fox and the Gullible Raven . . . . .	93
How Jack Found that Beans May Go Back on a Chap . . . . .	94
<b>H. H. KNIBBS (1874- )</b>	
The Valley that God Forgot . . . . .	97
<b>ANNA HEMPSTEAD BRANCH</b>	
The Monk in the Kitchen . . . . .	99
<b>AMY LOWELL (1874- )</b>	
Solitaire . . . . .	104
Meeting-House Hill . . . . .	105
Wind and Silver . . . . .	106
A Lady . . . . .	106
A Decade . . . . .	107

	PAGE
RIDGELY TORRENCE (1875- )	
The Bird and the Tree . . . . .	107
ROBERT FROST (1875- )	
Mending Wall . . . . .	111
The Tuft of Flowers . . . . .	112
Blue-Butterfly Day . . . . .	114
Birches . . . . .	114
The Onset . . . . .	116
CARL SANDBURG (1878- )	
Grass . . . . .	118
Prayers of Steel . . . . .	119
Cool Tombs . . . . .	119
Fog . . . . .	120
From "Smoke and Steel" . . . . .	120
ADELAIDE CRAPSEY (1878-1914)	
Three Cinquains:	
November Night . . . . .	123
Triad . . . . .	123
The Warning . . . . .	123
On Seeing Weather-Beaten Trees . . . . .	123
GRACE HAZARD CONKLING (1878- )	
Frost on a Window . . . . .	124
VACHEL LINDSAY (1879- )	
The Eagle that is Forgotten . . . . .	126
To a Golden Haired Girl in a Louisiana Town . . . . .	127
The Traveler . . . . .	128
The Congo . . . . .	128
JOHN G. NEIHARDT (1881- )	
Cry of the People . . . . .	136
Let Me Live Out My Years . . . . .	137
WITTER BYNNER (1881- )	
Grass-Tops . . . . .	138
Voices . . . . .	138
A Farmer Remembers Lincoln . . . . .	139

*Contents*

xvii

	PAGE
JAMES OPPENHEIM (1882- )	
The Slave . . . . .	141
The Runner in the Skies . . . . .	141
The Lincoln Child . . . . .	142
LOLA RIDGE	
Passages from "The Ghetto" . . . . .	146
ALFRED KREYMBORG (1883- )	
Old Manuscript . . . . .	148
Dawns . . . . .	148
BADGER CLARK (1883- )	
The Glory Trail . . . . .	149
HARRY KEMP (1883- )	
Street Lamps . . . . .	152
A Phantasy of Heaven . . . . .	153
MAX EASTMAN (1883- )	
At the Aquarium . . . . .	154
EUNICE TIETJENS (1884- )	
The Most-Sacred Mountain . . . . .	155
SARA TEASDALE (1884- )	
Spring Night . . . . .	157
Night Song at Amalfi . . . . .	158
Water Lilies . . . . .	158
Two Songs for Solitude:	
The Crystal Gazer . . . . .	159
The Solitary . . . . .	159
EZRA POUND (1885- )	
A Virginal . . . . .	160
Ballad for Gloom . . . . .	161
In a Station of the Metro . . . . .	162
LOUIS UNTERMEYER (1885- )	
Caliban in the Coal Mines . . . . .	163
Summons . . . . .	164
On the Birth of a Child . . . . .	165
Prayer . . . . .	166

	PAGE
<b>JEAN STARR UNTERMEYER (1886- )</b>	
High Tide . . . . .	168
Autumn . . . . .	168
Lake Song . . . . .	170
<b>JOHN GOULD FLETCHER (1886- )</b>	
London Nightfall . . . . .	171
From "Irradiations" . . . . .	172
Lincoln . . . . .	172
The Skaters . . . . .	175
<b>"H. D." (1886- )</b>	
Oread . . . . .	176
Heat . . . . .	177
Pear Tree . . . . .	177
<b>WILLIAM ROSE BENÉT (1886- )</b>	
Merchants from Cathay . . . . .	179
How to Catch Unicorns . . . . .	182
<b>JOHN HALL WHEELOCK (1886- )</b>	
Sunday Evening in the Common . . . . .	183
Love and Liberation . . . . .	184
<b>JOYCE KILMER (1886-1918)</b>	
Trees . . . . .	185
Martin . . . . .	186
<b>ORRICK JOHNS (1887- )</b>	
The Interpreter . . . . .	187
<b>ALAN SEEGER (1888-1916)</b>	
"I Have a Rendezvous with Death" . . . . .	188
<b>MARGARET WIDDEMER</b>	
Factories . . . . .	190
The Watcher . . . . .	191
<b>ALINE KILMER (1888- )</b>	
Experience . . . . .	192
Things . . . . .	192
<b>ELINOR WYLIE</b>	
The Eagle and the Mole . . . . .	194
Sea Lullaby . . . . .	195

*Contents*

xix

PAGE

CONRAD AIKEN (1889- )	
Miracles . . . . .	196
Portrait of a Girl . . . . .	197
Morning Song from "Senlin" . . . . .	198
MAXWELL BODENHEIM (1892- )	
Poet to his Love . . . . .	201
Old Age . . . . .	201
EDNA ST. VINCENT MILLAY (1892- )	
God's World . . . . .	203
Renascence . . . . .	203
The Pear Tree . . . . .	209
STEPHEN VINCENT BENÉT (1898- )	
Portrait of a Boy . . . . .	210
LÉONIE ADAMS (1899- )	
April Mortality . . . . .	211
Home-Coming . . . . .	212
HILDA CONKLING (1910- )	
Water . . . . .	213
Hay-Cock . . . . .	214
I Keep Wondering . . . . .	214

## MODERN BRITISH POETRY

PREFACE . . . . .	217
AUSTIN DOBSON (1840-1921)	
In After Days . . . . .	227
Before Sedan . . . . .	228
WILFRED SCAWEN BLUNT (1840- )	
Laughter and Death . . . . .	230
THOMAS HARDY (1840- )	
In Time of "The Breaking of Nations" . . .	231
The Darkling Thrush . . . . .	231
ANDREW LANG (1844- )	
Scythe Song . . . . .	233
ROBERT BRIDGES (1844- )	
Winter Nightfall . . . . .	234

	PAGE
ARTHUR O'SHAUGHNESSY (1844-1881)	
Ode . . . . .	235
ALICE MEYNELL (1848- )	
The Shepherdess . . . . .	236
WILLIAM ERNEST HENLEY (1849-1903)	
Invictus . . . . .	237
The Blackbird . . . . .	238
Margaritæ Sorori . . . . .	238
ROBERT LOUIS STEVÉNSON (1850-1894)	
Romance . . . . .	240
Requiem . . . . .	240
FIONA MACLEOD ( <i>William Sharp</i> ) (1855-1905)	
The Valley of Silence . . . . .	241
OSCAR WILDE (1856-1900)	
Requiescat . . . . .	242
JOHN DAVIDSON (1857-1909)	
Imagination . . . . .	243
WILLIAM WATSON (1858- )	
Song . . . . .	245
Estrangement . . . . .	245
FRANCIS THOMPSON (1859-1907)	
Daisy . . . . .	246
To a Snowflake . . . . .	248
A. E. HOUSMAN (1859- )	
Reveillé . . . . .	249
When I Was One-and-Twenty . . . . .	250
To an Athlete Dying Young . . . . .	251
KATHARINE TYNAN HINKSON (1861- )	
Sheep and Lambs . . . . .	252
HENRY NEWBOLT (1862- )	
Drake's Drum . . . . .	253
ARTHUR SYMONS (1865- )	
In the Wood of Finvara . . . . .	255
The Crying of Water . . . . .	255

## Contents

xxi

PAGE

WILLIAM BUTLER YEATS (1865- )	xxi
The Lake Isle of Innisfree . . . . .	256
The Song of the Old Mother . . . . .	257
An Old Song . . . . .	257
When You Are Old . . . . .	258
RUDYARD KIPLING (1865- )	
Gunga Din . . . . .	259
The Return . . . . .	262
An Astrologer's Song . . . . .	264
Recessional . . . . .	267
LIONEL JOHNSON (1867-1902)	
Mystic and Cavalier . . . . .	269
ERNEST DOWSON (1867-1900)	
To One in Bedlam . . . . .	270
"Æ" ( <i>George William Russell</i> ) (1867- )	
Continuity . . . . .	271
The Unknown God . . . . .	272
STEPHEN PHILLIPS (1868-1915)	
Fragment from "Herod" . . . . .	272
A Dream . . . . .	273
LAURENCE BINYON (1869- )	
A Song . . . . .	274
The Unseen Flower . . . . .	274
ANTHONY C. DEANE (1870- )	
The Ballad of the <i>Billycock</i> . . . . .	275
WILLIAM H. DAVIES (1870- )	
Days Too Short . . . . .	277
The Moon . . . . .	278
The Example . . . . .	278
A Greeting . . . . .	279
J. M. SYNGE (1871-1909)	
Prelude . . . . .	280
A Translation from Petrarch . . . . .	281
Beg-Innish . . . . .	281

	PAGE
EVA GORE-BOOTH (1871- )	
The Waves of Breffny . . . . .	282
MOIRA O'NEILL	
A Broken Song . . . . .	283
RALPH HODGSON (1871- )	
The Birdcatcher . . . . .	284
Time, You Old Gipsy Man . . . . .	285
After . . . . .	286
The Mystery . . . . .	286
JOHN McCRAE (1872-1918)	
In Flanders Fields . . . . .	287
WALTER DE LA MARE (1873- )	
The Listeners . . . . .	288
Old Susan . . . . .	289
Silver . . . . .	290
Nod . . . . .	291
G. K. CHESTERTON (1874- )	
Lepanto . . . . .	293
The Donkey . . . . .	298
JOHN MASEFIELD (1874- )	
A Consecration . . . . .	299
Sea-Fever . . . . .	301
Rounding the Horn . . . . .	301
WILFRID WILSON GIBSON (1878- )	
The Stone . . . . .	304
Sight . . . . .	307
EDWARD THOMAS (1878-1917)	
If I Should Ever By Chance . . . . .	308
Tall Nettles . . . . .	309
Cock-Crow . . . . .	309
SEUMAS O'SULLIVAN (1879- )	
Praise . . . . .	310
CHARLOTTE MEW	
Beside the Bed . . . . .	311
Sea Love . . . . .	311

*Contents*

xxiii

PAGE

HAROLD MONRO (1879- )	
Every Thing . . . . .	312
The Nightingale Near the House . . . . .	315
ALFRED NOYES (1880- )	
The Barrel-Organ . . . . .	316
Epilogue . . . . .	322
PADRAIC COLUM (1881- )	
The Plougher . . . . .	323
JOSEPH CAMPBELL (1881- )	
The Old Woman . . . . .	325
LASCELLES ABERCROMBIE (1881- )	
From "Vashti" . . . . .	326
JAMES STEPHENS (1882- )	
The Shell . . . . .	327
What Tomas An Buile Said In a Pub . . . . .	328
JOHN DRINKWATER (1882- )	
Reciprocity . . . . .	329
A Town Window . . . . .	330
J. C. SQUIRE (1883- )	
A House . . . . .	331
ANNA WICKHAM (1883- )	
Envoi . . . . .	333
Domestic Economy . . . . .	333
The Singer . . . . .	333
JAMES ELROY FLECKER (1884-1915)	
Stillness . . . . .	334
D. H. LAWRENCE (1885- )	
Piano . . . . .	335
Forsaken and Forlorn . . . . .	336
JOHN FREEMAN (1885- )	
Stone Trees . . . . .	336
SHANE LESLIE (1885- )	
Fleet Street . . . . .	338

	PAGE
SIEGFRIED SASSOON (1886- )	
Dreamers . . . . .	339
The Rear-Guard . . . . .	340
Aftermath . . . . .	341
RUPERT BROOKE (1887-1915)	
Sonnet . . . . .	343
The Great Lover . . . . .	343
The Soldier . . . . .	346
JOSEPH PLUNKETT (1887-1916)	
I See His Blood Upon the Rose . . . . .	347
F. W. HARVEY	
The Bugler . . . . .	347
T. P. CAMERON WILSON (1889-1918)	
Sportsmen in Paradise . . . . .	348
W. J. TURNER (1889- )	
Romance . . . . .	349
FRANCIS LEDWIDGE (1891-1917)	
An Evening in England . . . . .	351
IRENE RUTHERFORD McLEOD (1891- )	
Lone Dog . . . . .	351
RICHARD ALDINGTON (1892- )	
Images . . . . .	352
ROBERT NICHOLS (1893- )	
Nearer . . . . .	354
WILFRED OWEN (1893-1918)	
Apologia Pro Poemate Meo . . . . .	355
Anthem for Doomed Youth . . . . .	357
C. H. SORLEY (1895-1915)	
Two Sonnets . . . . .	358
To Germany . . . . .	359
ROBERT GRAVES (1895- )	
It's a Queer Time . . . . .	360
Neglectful Edward . . . . .	361
I Wonder What It Feels Like to be Drowned? . . . . .	362

*Contents*

XXV

PAGE

LOUIS GOLDING (1895- )	
Ploughman at the Plough . . . . .	363
The Singer of High State . . . . .	364
A REFERENCE BIBLIOGRAPHY . . . . .	367
INDEX OF AUTHORS . . . . .	369



# MODERN AMERICAN POETRY



## PREFACE

### THE CIVIL WAR—AND AFTER

The end of the Civil War marked the end of a literary epoch. The New England group, containing (if Poe could be added) all the great names of the antebellum period, began to disintegrate. The poets had outsung themselves; it was a time of surrender and swan-songs. Unable to respond to the new forces of political nationalism and industrial reconstruction, the Brahmins (that famous group of intellectuals who dominated literary America) withdrew into their libraries. Poets like Longfellow, Bryant, Taylor, turned their eyes away from the native scene, rhapsodized endlessly about Europe, or left creative writing altogether and occupied themselves with translations. "They had been borne into an era in which they had no part," writes Fred Lewis Pattee (*A History of American Literature Since 1870*), "and they contented themselves with reechoings of the old music."

Suddenly the break came. America developed a national consciousness; the West discovered itself, and the East discovered the West. Grudgingly at first, the aristocratic leaders made way for a new expression; crude, jangling, vigorously democratic. The old order was changing with a vengeance. All the preceding writers —poets like Emerson, Thoreau, Lowell, Longfellow, Holmes—were not only products of the New England colleges, but typically "Boston gentlemen of the early Renaissance." To them, the new men must have seemed like a regiment recruited from the ranks of vulgarity.

Walt Whitman, Mark Twain, Bret Harte, John Hay, Joaquin Miller, Joel Chandler Harris, James Whitcomb Riley—these were men who had graduated from the farm, the frontier, the mine, the pilot-house, the printer's shop! For a while, the movement seemed of little consequence; the impact of Whitman and the Westerners was averted. The poets of the transition, with a deliberate art, ignored the surge of a spontaneous national expression. They were even successful in holding it back. But it was gathering force.

#### THE "POST-MORTEM" PERIOD

The nineteenth century, up to its last quarter, had been a period of new vistas and revolts: a period of protest and iconoclasm—the era of Shelley and Byron, the prophets of "liberty, equality and fraternity." It left no immediate heirs. In England, its successors by default were the lesser Victorians. In America, the intensity and power of men like Emerson and Whittier gave way to the pale romanticism and polite banter of the transition or, what might even more fittingly be called, the "post-mortem" poets. For these interim lyrists were frankly the singers of reaction, reminiscently digging among the bones of a long-dead past. They burrowed and borrowed, half archaeologists, half artisans; impelled not so much by the need of creating poetry as the desire to write it.

From 1866 to 1880 the United States was in a chaotic and frankly materialistic condition; it was full of political scandals, panics, frauds. The moral fiber was flabby; the country was apathetic, corrupt and contented. As in all such periods of national unconcern, the artists turned from life altogether, preoccupying themselves with the by-products of art: with method and technique, with

elaborate and artificial conceits, with facile ideas rather than fundamental ideals. Bayard Taylor, Richard Henry Stoddard, Paul Hamilton Hayne, Thomas Bailey Aldrich—all of these authors, in an effort to escape a reality they could not express and did not even wish to understand, fled to a more congenial realm of fantasy. They took the easiest routes to a prim and academic Arcadia, to a cloying and devitalized Orient or a mildly sensuous and treacle-dripping Greece. In their desperate preoccupation with lures and legends overseas, they were not, except for the accident of birth, American at all; all of them owed much more to old England than to New England.

## WALT WHITMAN

Whitman, who was to influence future generations so profoundly in Europe as well as in America, had already appeared. The third edition of that stupendous volume, *Leaves of Grass*, had been printed in 1860. Almost immediately after, the publisher failed and the book passed out of public notice. But Whitman, broken in health and cheated by his exploiters, lived to see not only a seventh edition of his great work published in 1881, but a complete collection printed in his seventy-third year (1892) in which the twelve poems of the experimental first edition had grown to nearly four hundred.

The influence of Whitman can scarcely be overestimated. It has touched every shore of letters, quickened every current of art. Whitman has been acclaimed by a great and growing public, not only here but in England, Germany, Italy and France. He has been hailed as prophet, as pioneer, as rebel, as the fiery humanist and, most frequently, as liberator. In spite of the rhetorical flourish, he may well be called the Lincoln of our literature. The whole scheme of *Leaves of Grass* is inclusive

rather than exclusive; its form is elemental, dynamic, free.

Nor was it only in the relatively minor matter of form that Whitman became our great poetic emancipator. He led the way toward a wider aspect of democracy; he took his readers out of fusty, lamp-lit libraries into the sharp sunlight and the buoyant air. He was, as Burroughs wrote, preëminently the poet of vista; his work had the power "to open doors and windows, to let down bars rather than to put them up, to dissolve forms, to escape narrow boundaries, to plant the reader on a hill rather than in a corner." He could do this because, first of all, he believed implicitly in life—in its physical as well as its spiritual manifestations; he sought to grasp existence as a whole, not rejecting the things that, to other minds, had seemed trivial or tawdry. The cosmic and the commonplace were synonymous to him; he declared he was part of the most elemental, primitive things and constantly identified himself with them.

It was this breadth, this jubilant acceptance that made Whitman so keen a lover of casual and ordinary things; he was the first of our poets to reveal "the glory of the commonplace." He transmuted, by the intensity of his emotion, material which had been hitherto regarded as too unpoetic for poetry. His long poem "Song of Myself" is an excellent example. Here his "barbaric yawp," sounded "over the roofs of the world," is softened, time and again, to express a lyric ecstasy and naïf wonder.

I believe a leaf of grass is no less than the journey-work of the stars,  
And the pismire is equally perfect, and a grain of sand, and  
the egg of the wren,  
And the tree-toad is a chef-d'œuvre of the highest,

And the running blackberry would adorn the parlors of heaven,  
And the narrowest hinge in my hand puts to scorn all machinery,  
And the cow, crunching with depressed head, surpasses any  
statue,

And a mouse is miracle enough to stagger sextillions of infidels!

It is this large naturalism, this affection for all that is homely and of the soil, that sets Whitman apart from his fellow craftsmen as our first American poet. This blend of familiarity and grandeur animates all his work. It swings with the tremendous vigor through "Crossing Brooklyn Ferry"; it sharpens the sturdy rhythms (and occasional rhymes) of the "Song of the Broad-Axe"; it beats sonorously through "Drum-Taps"; it whispers immortally through the "Memories of President Lincoln" (particularly that magnificent threnody "When Lilacs Last in the Dooryard Bloomed") and lifts with a biblical solemnity in his most famous "Out of the Cradle Endlessly Rocking."

Whitman did not scorn the past; no one was quicker than he to see its wealth and glories. But most of the older formulas belonged to their own era; they were foreign to our country. What was original with many transatlantic poets was being merely aped by facile and unoriginal bards in these states; concerned only with the myths of other and older countries, they were blind to the living legends of their own. In his "Song of the Exposition" Whitman not only wrote his own *credo*, he uttered the manifesto of the new generation—especially in such lines:

Come Muse, migrate from Greece and Ionia.  
Cross out, please, those immensely overpaid accounts;  
That matter of Troy and Achilles' wrath, and Aeneas',  
Odysseus' wanderings;

Placard "Removed" and "To Let" on the rocks of your snowy  
Parnassus. . . .  
For know that a better, fresher, busier sphere, a wider, untried  
domain awaits, demands you.

#### THE AWAKENING OF THE WEST

By 1870 the public had been surfeited with sugared conceits and fine-spun delicacies. For almost twelve years, Whitman had stormed at the affectations of the period but comparatively few had listened. Yet an instinctive distaste for the prevailing superficialities had been growing, and when the West began to express itself in the raw accents of Mark Twain and Bret Harte, the people turned to the new men with enthusiasm and relief. Mark Twain, a prose Whitman, revealed the romantic Mississippi and the vast Mid-West; Bret Harte, beginning a new American fiction in 1868, ushered in the wild humor and wilder poetry of California. It is still a question whether Bret Harte or John Hay first discovered the literary importance of Pike County narratives. Twain was positive that Hay was the pioneer; documentary evidence points to Harte. But it is indisputable that Harte developed—and even overdeveloped—the possibilities of his backgrounds, whereas Hay after a few brilliant ballads, reverted to his early poetic ideals and turned to the production of studied, polished and undistinguished verse.

To the loose swagger of the West, two other men added their diverse contributions. Edward Rowland Sill, cut short just as his work was gaining headway and strength, brought to it a gentle radicalism, a calm and cultured honesty; Joaquin Miller, rushing to the other extreme, theatricalized and exaggerated all he touched. He shouted platitudes at the top of his voice; his lines

boomed with the pomposity of a brass band; floods, fires, hurricanes, extravagantly blazing sunsets, Amazonian women, the thunder of a herd of buffaloes—all were unmercifully piled on. And yet, even in its most blatant *fortissimos*, Miller's poetry occasionally captured the lavish grandeur of his surroundings, the splendor of the Sierras, the surge and spirit of the Western world.

Now that the leadership of letters had passed from the East, all parts of the country began to try their voices. The West continued to hold its tuneful supremacy; the tradition of Harte and Hay was followed (softened and sentimentalized) by Eugene Field and James Whitcomb Riley. In the South, Irwin Russell was pioneering in negro dialect (1875) and Sidney Lanier fashioned his intricate harmonies (1879). A few years later (in 1888) Irwin Russell brought out his faithfully rendered *Dialect Poems* and the first phase of the American renascence had passed.

#### REACTION AND REVOLT IN THE '90S

The reaction set in at the beginning of the last decade of the nineteenth century. The passionate urge had spent itself, and in its place there remained nothing but that minor form of art which concerns itself less with creation than with re-creation. These re-creators wrote verse that was precise, scholarly and patently reproductive of their predecessors. "In 1890," writes Percy H. Boynton, "the poetry-reading world was chiefly conscious of the passing of its leading singers for the last half-century." The poetry of this period (whether it is the hard, chiseled verse of John B. Tabb or the ornate delicacy of Richard Watson Gilder) breathes a kind of dying resignation. But those who regarded poetry chiefly as a not too energetic indoor-exercise were not to rule

unchallenged. Restlessness was in the air and revolt openly declared itself with the publication of *Songs from Vagabondia* (1894), *More Songs from Vagabondia* (1896) and *Last Songs from Vagabondia* (1900). No one could have been more surprised at the tremendous popularity of these care-free celebrations (the first of the three collections went through seven rapid editions) than the young authors, Richard Hovey and Bliss Carman. In the very first poem, Hovey voices their manifesto:

Off with the fetters  
That chafe and restrain!  
Off with the chain!  
Here Art and Letters,  
Music and Wine  
And Myrtle and Wanda,  
The winsome witches,  
Blithely combine.  
Here is Golconda,  
Here are the Indies,  
Here we are free—  
Free as the wind is,  
Free as the sea,  
Free!

The new insurgence triumphed. It was the heartiness, the gypsy jollity, the rush of high spirits that conquered. Readers of the *Vagabondia* books were captivated, though they were swept along by the speed of this poetry rather than by its philosophy.

The enthusiastic acceptance of these new apostles of outdoor vigor was, however, not as much of an accident as it seemed. On one side, the world of art, the public was wearied by barren philosophizing set to tinkling music; on the other, the world of action, it was faced by a staggering growth of materialism which it feared.

Hovey, Carman and their imitators offered a swift and stirring way out. But it was neither an effectual nor a lasting escape. The war with Spain, the industrial turmoil, the growth of social consciousness and new ideas of responsibility made America look for fresh valuations, more searching songs. Hovey began to go deeper into himself and his age; in the Mid-West, William Vaughn Moody grappled with the problems of his times only to have his work cut short by death in 1910. But these two were exceptions; in the main, it was another interval—two decades of appraisal and expectancy, of pause and preparation.

#### INTERIM—1890-1912

This interval of about twenty years was notable for its effort to treat the spirit of the times with a cheerful evasiveness, a humorous unconcern; its most representative craftsmen were, with four exceptions, the writers of light verse. These four exceptions were Richard Hovey, Bliss Carman, William Vaughn Moody and Edwin Markham. Both Hovey and Carman saw wider horizons and tuned their instruments to a larger music.

Moody's power was still greater. In "An Ode in Time of Hesitation," he protested against turning the "new-world victories into gain" and painted America on a majestic canvas. In "The Quarry" he celebrated America's part in preventing the breaking-up of China by the greedy empires of Europe (an act accomplished by John Hay, poet and diplomat). In "On a Soldier Fallen in the Philippines," a dirge wrenched from the depths of his nature, Moody cried out against our own grasping imperialists. It was the fulfilment of this earlier poem which found its fierce climax in the lengthy Ode, with lines like:

*Preface*

Was it for this our fathers kept the law?  
This crown shall crown their struggle and their truth?  
Are we the eagle nation Milton saw  
Mewling its mighty youth? . . .  
. . . . O ye who lead  
Take heed!  
Blindness we may forgive, but baseness we will smite.

Early in 1899, the name of Edwin Markham flashed across the land when, out of San Francisco, rose the sonorous challenge of "The Man with the Hoe." This poem, which has been ecstatically called "the battle-cry of the next thousand years" (Joaquin Miller declared it contained "The whole Yosemite—the thunder, the might, the majesty"), caught up, with a prophetic vibrancy, the passion for social justice that was waiting to be intensified in poetry. Markham summed up and spiritualized the unrest that was in the air; in the figure of one man with a hoe, he drew a picture of men in the mines, men in the sweat-shop, men working without joy, without hope. To social consciousness he added social conscience. In a ringing blank verse, Markham crystallized the expression of outrage, the heated ferment of the period. His was a vision of a new order, austere in beauty but deriving its life-blood from the millions struggling in the depths.

Inspiring as these examples were, they did not generate others of their kind; the field lay fallow for more than a decade. The lull was pronounced, the gathering storm remained inaudible.

## RENASCENCE—1913

Suddenly the "new" poetry burst upon us with unexpected vigor and extraordinary variety. October, 1912, saw the first issue of *Poetry: A Magazine of Verse*, a

monthly that was to introduce the work of hitherto unknown poets and to herald the various groups, schools and "movements." The magazine came at the very moment before the breaking of the storm. Flashes and rumblings had already been troubling the literary heavens; a few months later—the deluge! . . . By 1917, the "new" poetry was ranked as "America's first national art"; its success was sweeping, its sales unprecedented. People who never before had read verse, turned to it and found they could not only read but relish it. They discovered that for the enjoyment of poetry it was not necessary to have at their elbows a dictionary of rare words and classical references; they no longer were required to be acquainted with Latin legendry and the minor love-affairs of the major Greek divinities. Life was their glossary, not literature. The new product spoke to them in their own language. And it did more: it spoke to them of what they scarcely ever had heard expressed; it was not only closer to their soil but nearer to their souls.

#### ROBINSON AND MASTERS

One reason why the new poetry achieved so sudden a success was its freedom from the traditionally stilted "poetic diction." Revolting strongly against the assumption that poetry must have a vocabulary of its own, the poets of the new era spoke in the oldest and most stirring tongue; they used a language that was the language not of the poetasters but of the people. In the tones of ordinary speech they rediscovered the strength, the dignity, the divine core of the commonplace.

E. A. Robinson had already been employing the sharp epithet, the direct and clarifying utterance which was to become part of our present technique. As early as 1897, in *The Children of the Night*, Robinson anticipated the

brief characterizations and the etched outlines of Masters's *Spoon River Anthology*. His sympathetic studies of men whose lives were, from a worldly standpoint, failures were a sharp reaction to the current high valuation on financial achievements, ruthless efficiency and success at any cost.

Masters's most famous book will rank as one of the landmarks of American literature. In it, he has synthesized the small towns of the Mid-West with a background that is unmistakably local and implications that are universal. This amazing volume, in its curiosity and comprehensiveness, is a broad cross-section of whole communities. Beneath its surface tales and dramas, its condensation of grocery-store gossip, *Spoon River Anthology* is a great part of America in microcosm. The success of the volume was sensational. It was actually one of the season's "best sellers"; in a few months, it went into edition after edition. People forgot Masters's revelation of the sordid cheats and hypocrisies, in their interest at seeing their neighbors so pitilessly exposed. Yet had Masters dwelt only on the drab disillusion of the village, had he (as he was constantly in danger of doing) overemphasized the morbid episodes, he would have left only a spectacular and poorly-balanced work. But the book ascends to buoyant exaltation and ends on a plane of victorious idealism. In its wide gamut, *Spoon River*, rising from its narrow origins, reaches epical proportions. Indigenous to its roots, it is stark, unflinching, unforgettable.

#### FROST AND SANDBURG

The same year that brought forth *Spoon River Anthology* saw the American edition of Frost's *North of Boston*. It was evident at once that the true poet of New England had arrived. Unlike his predecessors, Frost

was never a poetic provincial—never parochial in the sense that America was still a literary parish of England. He is as native as the lonely farmhouses, the dusty blueberries, the isolated people, the dried-up brooks and mountain intervals that he describes. Loving, above everything else, the beauty of the Fact, he shares, with Robinson and Masters, the determination to tell not merely the actual but the factual truth. But Frost, a less disillusioned though a more saddened poet, wears his rue and his realism with a difference. Where Robinson is down-right and definite, Frost diverges, going roundabout and, in his speculative wandering, covering a wider territory of thought. Where Masters is violent and hotly scornful, Frost is reticent and quietly sympathetic. Where Robinson, in his reticent disclosures and reminiscent moods, often reflects New England, Frost *is* New England.

*North of Boston* is well described by the poet's own sub-title: "a book of people." In it one not only sees a countryside of people, one catches them thinking out loud, one can hear the very tones of their voices. Here we have speech so arranged and translated that the speaker is heard on the printed page; any reader will be led by the kind and color of these words into reproducing the changing accents in which they are supposed to be uttered. It is this insistence that "all poetry is the reproduction of the tones of actual speech," that gives these poems, as well as the later ones, a quickly-communicated emotional appeal.

Frost is by no means the dark naturalist that many suspect. Behind the mask of "grimness" which many of his critics have fastened upon him, there is a continual elfin pucker; a whimsical smile, a half-disclosed raillery glints beneath his most somber monologues. His most

concrete facts are symbols of spiritual values; through his very reticence one hears more than the voice of New England.

Just so, the great Mid-West, that vast region of steel mills and slaughter-houses, of cornfields and prairies, of crowded cities and empty skies, speaks through Carl Sandburg. In Sandburg, industrial America has at last found its voice: *Chicago Poems* (1916), *Cornhuskers* (1918), *Smoke and Steel* (1920) vibrate with the immense purring of dynamos, the swishing rhythms of threshing arms, the gossip and laughter of construction gangs, the gigantic and tireless energy of the modern machine. Frankly indebted to Whitman, Sandburg's poems are less sweeping but more varied; musically his lines mark a real advance. He sounds the extremes of the gamut: there are few poems in our language more violent than "To a Contemporary Bunkshooter," few lyrics as hushed and tender as "Cool Tombs."

When *Chicago Poems* first appeared, it was received with a disfavor ranging from hesitant patronization to the scornful jeers of the academicians. Sandburg was accused of verbal anarchy; of a failure to distinguish prose matter from poetic material; of uncouthness, vulgarity, of assaults on the English language and a score of other crimes. In the face of those who still see only a coarseness and distorted veritism in Sandburg, it cannot be said too often that he is brutal only when dealing with brutal things; that his "vulgarity" springs from an immense love of life, not from a merely decorative part of it; that his bitterest invectives are the result of a healthy disgust of shams; that, behind the force of his projectile-phrases, there burns the greater flame of his pity; that the strength of his hatred is exceeded only by the mystic challenge of his love.

## THE IMAGISTS AND AMY LOWELL

Sandburg established himself as the most daring user of American words—rude words ranging from the racy metaphors of the soil to the slang of the street. But even before this, the possibilities of a new vocabulary were being tested. As early as 1865, Whitman was saying, "We must have new words, new potentialities of speech—an American range of self-expression. . . . The new times, the new people need a tongue according, yes, and what is more, they will have such a tongue—will not be satisfied until it is evolved."

It is curious to think that one of the most effective agents to fulfil Whitman's prophecy and free modern poetry from its mouldering diction was that little band of preoccupied specialists, the Imagists. Ezra Pound was the first to gather the insurgents into a definite group. During the winter of 1913, he collected a number of poems illustrating the Imagist point of view and had them printed in a volume: *Des Imagistes* (1914). A little later, Pound withdrew from the clan. The rather queerly assorted group began to disintegrate and Amy Lowell, then in England, brought the best of the younger members together in three yearly anthologies (*Some Imagist Poets*) which appeared in 1915, 1916 and 1917. There were, in Miss Lowell's new grouping, three Englishmen (D. H. Lawrence, Richard Aldington, F. S. Flint), three Americans (H. D., John Gould Fletcher, Amy Lowell), and their creed, summed up in six articles of faith, was as follows:

1. To use the language of common speech, but to employ always the *exact* word, not the merely decorative word.
2. To create new rhythms—as the expression of new moods. We do not insist upon "free-verse" as the only method of

writing poetry. . . . We do believe that the individuality of a poet may often be better expressed in free verse than in conventional forms.

3. To allow absolute freedom in the choice of subject.
4. To present an image (hence the name: "Imagist"). We are not a school of painters, but we believe that poetry should render particulars exactly and not deal in vague generalities, however magnificent and sonorous.
5. To produce poetry that is hard and clear, never blurred or indefinite.
6. Finally, most of us believe that concentration is the very essence of poetry.

It does not seem possible that these six obvious and almost platitudinous principles, which the Imagists so often neglected in their poetry, could have evoked the storm of argument and fury that broke as soon as the militant Amy Lowell began to champion them. Far from being revolutionary, these principles were not new; they were not even thought so by their sponsors. The Imagists themselves realized they were merely restating ideals which had fallen into desuetude, and declared, "They are the essentials of all great poetry, indeed of all great literature." And yet many conservative critics, joined by the one hundred per cent reactionaries, rushed wildly to combat these "heresies"! They forgot that, in trying to protect the future from such lawlessness as "using the exact word," from allowing "freedom in the choice of subject," from the importance of "concentration," they were actually attacking the highest traditions of their enshrined past.

The controversy succeeded in doing even more than the work of the Imagists themselves. Miss Lowell was left to carry on the battle single-handed; to defend the theories which, in practice, she was beginning to violate brilliantly. By all odds, the most energetic and unflagging

experimenter, Miss Lowell's versatility became amazing. She has written Chaucerian stanzas, polyphonic prose, monologs in her native New England dialect, irregular *vers libre*, conservative couplets, echoes from the Japanese, translations from the Chinese, even primitive re-creations of Indian folk-lore!

The work of the Imagists was done. Its members began to develop themselves by themselves. They had helped to swell the tide of realistic and romantic naturalism—a tide of which their contribution was merely one wave, a high breaker that carried its impact far inshore.

© Lasker

#### THE NEW FOLK-POETRY

In a country that has not been mellowed by antiquity, that has not possessed songs for its peasantry or traditions for its singers, one cannot look for a wealth of folk stuff. In such a country—the United States, to be specific—what folk-poetry there is, has followed the path of the pioneer. At first these homely songs were merely adaptations and localized versions of English ballads and border minstrelsy, of which the “Lonesome Tunes” discovered in the Kentucky mountains by Howard Brockway and Loraine Wyman are excellent examples. But later, a more definitely native spirit found expression in the various sections of these states.

In the West today there is a revival of interest in backwoods melodies and folk-created verse. John A. Lomax has published two volumes of cowboy songs—most of them anonymous—full of tang, wild fancy and robust humor. Mary Austin, Natalie Curtis Burlin and Lew Sarett are chief among those who have attempted to bring the spirit of Indian tunes and chants into our poetry. The tradition of Harte and Hay is being

carried on by such racy interpreters as Harry Herbert Knibbs, Badger Clark and Edwin Ford Piper. But, of all contemporaries who approximate the spirit of folk-poetry, none has made more striking or more indubitably American contributions than Vachel Lindsay of Springfield, Illinois.

#### LINDSAY AND OPPENHEIM

Lindsay is essentially a people's poet. He does not hesitate to express himself in terms of the lowest common denominator; his fingers are alternately on his pen and the public pulse. Living near enough the South to appreciate the negro, Lindsay has been tremendously influenced by the colorful suggestions, the fantastic superstitions, the revivalistic gusto and, above all, by the curiously syncopated music that characterize the black man in America. In "The Congo" the words roll with the solemnity of an exhortation, dance with a grotesque fervor or snap, wink, crackle and leap with all the humorous rhythms of a piece of "ragtime." Lindsay catches the burly color and boisterous music of camp-meetings, minstrel shows, revival jubilees.

And Lindsay does more. He carries his democratic determinations further than any of his compatriots. His dream is of the great communal Art; he preaches the gospel that all villages should be centers of beauty, all its citizens, artists. At heart a missionary even more than a minstrel, Lindsay often loses himself in his own evangelism; worse, he frequently cheapens himself and caricatures his own gift by pandering to the vaudeville instinct that insists on putting a noisy "punch" into everything, regardless of taste, artistry or a sense of proportion. He is most impressive when he is least frenzied, when he is purely fantastic or when a greater theme and

a finer restraint (as in "The Eagle That Is Forgotten") unite to create a preaching that does not cease to be poetry.

Something of the same blend of prophet and poet is found in the work of James Oppenheim. Oppenheim is a throwback to the ancient Hebrew singers; the music of the Psalms rolls through his lines, the fire of Isaiah kindles his spirit. This poetry, with its obvious reminders of Whitman, is biblical in its inflection, Oriental in its heat. It runs through forgotten centuries and brings buried Asia to busy America; it carries to the Western world the color of the East. In books like *War and Laughter* and *Songs for the New Age*, the race of god-breakers and god-makers speaks with a new voice; here, with analytic intensity, the old iconoclasm and still older worship are again united.

#### SUMMARY—THE NEW SPIRIT

Most of the poets represented in these pages have found a fresh and vigorous material in a world of honest and often harsh reality. They respond to the spirit of their times; not only have their views changed, their vision has been widened to include things unknown to the poet of yesterday. They have learned to distinguish real beauty from mere prettiness; to wring loveliness out of squalor; to find wonder in neglected places.

And with the use of the material of everyday life, there has come a further simplification: the use of the language of everyday speech. The stilted and mouth-filling phrases have been practically discarded in favor of words that are part of our daily vocabulary. It would be hard at present to find a representative poet employing such awkward and outworn contractions as '*twixt*', '*'mongst*', *ope*'; such evidences of poor padding as *adown*,

*did go, doth smile;* such dull rubber-stamps (*clichés* is the French term) as *heavenly blue, roseate glow, golden hope, girlish grace, gentle breeze*, etc. The *peradventures, forsooths* and *mayhaps* have disappeared. And, as the speech of the modern poet has grown less elaborate, so have the patterns that embody it. Not necessarily discarding rhyme, regular rhythm or any of the musical assets of the older poets, the forms have grown more flexible; the intricate versification has given way to simpler diction, direct vision and lines that reflect and suggest the tones of animated or exalted speech. The result of this has been a great gain both in sincerity and intensity; it has enabled the poet of today to put greater emphasis on his emotion rather than on the cloak that covers it.

One could go into minute particulars concerning the growth of an American spirit in our literature and point out how many of the latter-day poets have responded to native forces larger than their backgrounds. Such a course would be endless and unprofitable. It is pertinent, however, to observe that, young as this nation is, it is already being supplied with the stuff of legends, ballads and even epics. The modern singer has turned to celebrate his own folk-tales. It is particularly interesting to observe how the figure of Lincoln has been treated by the best of our living poets. I have, accordingly, included six poems by six writers, each differing in manner, technique and point of view.

To those who still complain that this modern poetry lacks the clear, simple beauty found in the ripe literature of the past, it may be answered that this is a complex, unripe and experimental age. It is only when we understand our "new" American writing to be part of a literature of protest—protest against ugliness, machine-

made progress, standardized "success"—that we can understand and appreciate its quality. As *The Literary Review* (N. Y. Post) said, in an editorial in January, 1922: "We could not go on with sentimental novels and spineless lyrics forever. The artists had to refocus the instrument and look at reality again. And what the honest saw was not beautiful as Tennyson knew beauty, not grand, not even very pleasant. It is their task to make beauty out of it, beauty of a new kind probably, because it will accompany new truth; but they must have time. The 'new' literature deserves criticism, but it also deserves respect."

For the rest, I leave the casual reader, as well as the student, to discover the awakened vigor and energy in this, one of the few great poetic periods in native literature.



## *Emily Dickinson*

Emily Dickinson, whose work is one of the most original contributions to recent poetry, was born in Amherst, Massachusetts, December 10, 1830. She was a physical as well as a spiritual hermit, actually spending most of her life without setting foot beyond her doorstep. She wrote her short, introspective verses without thought of publication, and it was not until 1890, four years after her death, that the first volume of her posthumous poetry appeared with an introduction by Thomas Wentworth Higginson.

"She habitually concealed her mind, like her person, from all but a very few friends," writes Higginson, "and it was with great difficulty that she was persuaded to print, during her lifetime, three or four poems." Yet she wrote almost five hundred of these direct and spontaneous illuminations, sending many of them in letters to friends, or (written on chance slips of paper and delivered without further comment) to her sister Sue. Slowly the peculiar, Blake-like quality of her thought won a widening circle of readers; *Poems* (1890) was followed by *Poems—Second Series* (1892) and *Poems—Third Series* (1896), the contents being collected and edited by her two friends, Thomas Wentworth Higginson and Mabel Loomis Todd. Several years later, a further generous volume was assembled by her niece, Martha Dickinson Bianchi, entitled *The Single Hound* (1914).

The sharp quality of her work, with its cool precision and clear imagery, makes her akin, at least in technique, to the later Imagists. (See Preface.) But a passionate and almost mystical warmth brings her closer to the great ones of her time. "An epigrammatic Walt Whitman," some one has called her, a characterization which, while enthusiastic to the point of exaggeration, expresses the direction if not the execution of her art. Technically, Emily Dickinson's work is strikingly uneven; many of her poems are no more than rough sketches, awkwardly filled in; even some of her finest lines are marred by the intrusion of merely trivial conceits or forced "thought-rhymes."

But the best of her work is incomparable in its strange cadence and quiet intensity. Her verses are like a box of many jewels, sparkling with an unexpected brilliancy.

Emily Dickinson died, in the same place she was born, at Amherst, May 15, 1886.

### CHARTLESS

I never saw a moor,  
I never saw the sea;  
Yet now I know how the heather looks,  
And what a wave must be.

I never spoke with God,  
Nor visited in Heaven;  
Yet certain am I of the spot  
As if the chart were given.

### INDIAN SUMMER

These are the days when birds come back,  
A very few, a bird or two,  
To take a backward look.

These are the days when skies put on  
The old, old sophistries of June,—  
A blue and gold mistake.

Oh, fraud that can not cheat the bee,  
Almost thy plausibility  
Induces my belief,

Till ranks of seeds their witness bear,  
And softly through the altered air  
Hurries a timid leaf!

Oh, sacrament of summer days,  
Oh, last communion in the haze,  
Permit a child to join,

Thy sacred emblems to partake,  
Thy consecrated bread to break,  
Taste thine immortal wine!

### SUSPENSE

Elysium is as far as to  
The very nearest room,  
If in that room a friend await  
Felicity or doom.

What fortitude the soul contains,  
That it can so endure  
The accent of a coming foot,  
The opening of a door.

### A CEMETERY

This quiet Dust was Gentlemen and Ladies,  
And Lads and Girls;

Was laughter and ability and sighing,  
And frocks and curls.

This passive place a Summer's nimble mansion,  
Where Bloom and Bees

Fulfilled their Oriental Circuit,  
Then ceased like these.

### BECLOUDED

The sky is low, the clouds are mean,  
A travelling flake of snow

Across a barn or through a rut  
Debates if it will go.

A narrow wind complains all day  
How some one treated him;  
Nature, like us, is sometimes caught  
Without her diadem.

### PEDIGREE

The pedigree of honey  
Does not concern the bee;  
A clover, any time, to him  
Is aristocracy.

### *Thomas Bailey Aldrich*

Thomas Bailey Aldrich was born in 1836 at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, where he spent most of the sixteen years which he has recorded in that delightful memoir, *The Story of a Bad Boy* (1869). From 1855 to 1866 he held various journalistic positions, associating himself with the leading metropolitan literati. A few years later he became editor of the famous *Atlantic Monthly*, holding that position from 1881 to 1890.

Aldrich's work falls into two sharply-divided classes. The first half is full of overloaded phrase-making, fervid extravagances. The reader sinks beneath clouds of damask, azure, emerald, pearl and gold; he is drowned in a sea of musk, aloes, tiger-lilies, spice, soft music, orchids, attar-breathing dusks. Too often, Aldrich dwelt in a literary Orientalism; his *Cloth of Gold* was suffused with "vanilla-flavored adjectives and patchouli-scented participles" (to quote Holmes), laboring hard to create an exotic atmosphere by a wearisome profusion of lotus blossoms, sandalwood, spikenard, blown roses, diaphanous gauzes, etc.

The second phase of Aldrich's art is more human in appeal as it is surer in artistry. "In the little steel engravings that

are the best expressions of his peculiar talent," writes Percy H. Boynton, "there is a fine simplicity; but it is the simplicity of an accomplished woman of the world rather than of a village maid." Although Aldrich bitterly resented the charge that he was a maker of tiny perfections, a carver of cherry-stones, those poems of his which have the best chance of permanence are the short lyrics and a few of the sonnets, exquisite in design.

The best of Aldrich's diffuse poetry has been collected in an inclusive Household Edition, published by Houghton, Mifflin and Company. He died in 1907.

### MEMORY

My mind lets go a thousand things,  
Like dates of wars and deaths of kings,  
And yet recalls the very hour—  
'Twas noon by yonder village tower,  
And on the last blue noon in May—  
The wind came briskly up this way,  
Crisping the brook beside the road;  
Then, pausing here, set down its load  
Of pine-scents, and shook listlessly  
Two petals from that wild-rose tree.

### "ENAMORED ARCHITECT OF AIRY RHYME"

Enamored architect of airy rhyme,  
Build as thou wilt, heed not what each man says.  
Good souls, but innocent of dreamers' ways,  
Will come, and marvel why thou wastest time;  
Others, beholding how thy turrets climb  
'Twixt theirs and heaven, will hate thee all thy days;  
But most beware of those who come to praise.  
O Wondersmith, O worker in sublime

And heaven-sent dreams, let art be all in all;  
 Build as thou wilt, unspoiled by praise or blame,  
 Build as thou wilt, and as thy light is given;  
 Then, if at last the airy structure fall,  
 Dissolve, and vanish—take thyself no shame.  
 They fail, and they alone, who have not striven.

*John Hay*

John Hay was born at Salem, Indiana, in 1838, graduated from Brown University in 1858 and was admitted to the Illinois bar a few years later. He became private secretary to Lincoln, then major and assistant adjutant-general under General Gilmore, then secretary of the Legation at Paris, *chargé d'affaires* at Vienna and secretary of legation at Madrid.

His few vivid *Pike County Ballads* came more as a happy accident than as a deliberate creative effort. When Hay returned from Spain in 1870, bringing with him his *Castilian Days*, he had visions of becoming an orthodox lyric poet. But he found everyone reading Bret Harte's short stories and the new expression of the rude West. (See Preface.) He speculated upon the possibility of doing something similar, translating the characters into poetry. The result was the six racy ballads in a vein utterly different from everything Hay wrote before or after.

Hay was in politics all the later part of his life, ranking as one of the most brilliant Secretaries of State the country has ever had. He died in 1905.

## JIM BLUDSO,

## OF THE PRAIRIE BELLE

Wall, no! I can't tell whar he lives,  
 BeCASE he don't live, you see;  
 Leastways, he's got out of the habit  
 Of livin' like you and me.

Whar have you been for the last three year  
That you haven't heard folks tell  
How Jimmy Bludso passed in his checks  
The night of the Prairie Belle?

He warn't no saint,—them engineers  
Is all pretty much alike,—  
One wife in Natchez-under-the-Hill  
And another one here, in Pike;  
A keerless man in his talk was Jim,  
And an awkward hand in a row,  
But he never flunked, and he never lied,—  
I reckon he never knowed how.

And this was all the religion he had:  
To treat his engine well;  
Never be passed on the river;  
To mind the pilot's bell;  
And if ever the Prairie Belle took fire,  
A thousand times he swore,  
He'd hold her nozzle agin the bank  
Till the last soul got ashore.

All boats has their day on the Mississip,  
And her day come at last,—  
The Movastar was a better boat,  
But the Belle she *wouldn't* be passed.  
And so she came tearin' along that night—  
The oldest craft on the line—  
With a nigger squat on her safety-valve,  
And her furnace crammed, rosin and pine.

The fire bust out as she clar'd the bar,  
And burnt a hole in the night,  
And quick as a flash she turned and made  
For that willer-bank on the right.

Thar was runnin' and cussin', but Jim yelled out,  
 Over all the infernal roar,  
 "I'll hold her nozzle agin the bank  
 Till the last galoot's ashore."

Through the hot, black breath of the burnin' boat  
 Jim Bludso's voice was heard,  
 And they all had trust in his cussedness,  
 And knowed he would keep his word.  
 And, sure's you're born, they all got off  
 Afore the smokestacks fell,—  
 And Bludso's ghost went up alone  
 In the smoke of the Prairie Belle.

He warn't no saint,— but at judgement  
 I'd run my chance with Jim,  
 'Longside of some pious gentlemen  
 That wouldn't shook hands with him.  
 He seen his duty, a dead-sure thing,—  
 And went for it thar and then;  
 And Christ ain't a goin' to be too hard  
 On a man that died for men.

*Bret Harte*

(Francis) Bret Harte was born August 25, 1839, at Albany, New York. His childhood was spent in various cities of the East. Late in 1853, his widowed mother went to California with a party of relatives, and two months later, when he was fifteen, Bret Harte and his sister followed.

Harte's fame came suddenly. Late in the sixties, he had written a burlesque in rhyme of two Western gamblers trying to fleece a guileless Chinaman who claimed to know nothing about cards but who, it turned out, was scarcely as innocent as he appeared. Harte, in the midst of writing serious poetry, had put the verses aside as too crude and trifling for publication. Some time later, just as *The Overland Monthly* was

going to press, it was discovered that the form was one page short. Having nothing else on hand, Harte had these rhymes set up. Instead of passing unnoticed, the poem was quoted everywhere; it swept the West and captivated the East. When his volume *The Luck of Roaring Camp* followed, Harte became not only a national but an international figure.

In 1872 Harte, encouraged by his success, returned to his native East; in 1878 he went to Germany as consul. Two years later he was transferred to Scotland and, after five years there, went to London, where he remained the rest of his life. Harte's later period remains mysteriously shrouded. He never came back to America, not even for a visit; he separated himself from all the most intimate associations of his early life. He died, suddenly, at Camberley, England, May 6, 1902.

### "JIM"

Say there! P'r'aps  
Some on you chaps  
Might know Jim Wild?  
Well,—no offense:  
Thar ain't no sense  
In gittin' riled!

Jim was my chum  
Up on the Bar:  
That's why I come  
Down from up yar,  
Lookin' for Jim.  
Thank ye, sir! *You*  
Ain't of that crew,—  
Blest if you are!

Money? Not much:  
That ain't my kind;  
I ain't no such.  
Rum? I don't mind,  
Seein' it's you.

*Bret Harte*

Well, this yer Jim,—  
 Did you know him?  
 Jes' 'bout your size;  
 Same kind of eyes;—  
 Well, that is strange:  
 Why, it's two year  
 Since he came here,  
 Sick, for a change.

Well, here's to us:  
 Eh?  
 The h—— you say!  
 Dead?  
 That little cuss?

What makes you 'star',  
 You over thar?  
 Can't a man drop  
 's glass in yer shop  
 But you must r'ar?  
 It wouldn't take  
 D——d much to break  
 You and your bar.

Dead!  
 Poor—little—Jim!  
 Why, thar was me,  
 Jones, and Bob Lee,  
 Harry and Ben,—  
 No-account men:  
 Then to take *him!*

Well, thar—Good-bye.  
 No more, sir—I—  
 Eh?

What's that you say?  
Why, dern it!—sho!—  
No? Yes! By Joe!  
    Sold!  
Sold! Why, you limb,  
You ornery,  
    Derned, old,  
Long-legged Jim.

## PLAIN LANGUAGE FROM TRUTHFUL JAMES

(*Table Mountain, 1870*)

Which I wish to remark  
    And my language is plain,  
That for ways that are dark  
    And for tricks that are vain,  
The heathen Chinee is peculiar,  
    Which the same I would rise to explain.

Ah Sin was his name;  
    And I shall not deny,  
In regard to the same,  
    What that name might imply;  
But his smile, it was pensive and childlike,  
    As I frequent remarked to Bill Nye.

It was August the third,  
    And quite soft was the skies;  
Which it might be inferred  
    That Ah Sin was likewise;  
Yet he played it that day upon William  
    And me in a way I despise.

Which we had a small game,  
 And Ah Sin took a hand:  
 It was Euchre. The same  
 He did not understand;  
 But he smiled as he sat by the table,  
 With a smile that was childlike and bland.

Yet the cards they were stocked  
 In a way that I grieve,  
 And my feelings were shocked  
 At the state of Nye's sleeve,  
 Which was stuffed full of aces and bowers,  
 And the same with intent to deceive:

But the hands that were played  
 By that heathen Chinee,  
 And the points that he made,  
 Were quite frightful to see,—  
 Till at last he put down a right bower  
 Which the same Nye had dealt unto me!

Then I looked up at Nye,  
 And he gazed upon me;  
 And he rose with a sigh,  
 And said, "Can this be?  
 We are ruined by Chinese cheap labor,"—  
 And he went for that heathen Chinee.

In the scene that ensued  
 I did not take a hand,  
 But the floor it was strewed  
 Like the leaves on the strand  
 With the cards that Ah Sin had been hiding,  
 In the game "he did not understand."

In his sleeves, which were long,  
He had twenty-four packs,—  
Which was coming it strong,  
Yet I state but the facts;  
And we found on his nails, which were taper,  
What is frequent in tapers,—that's wax.

Which is why I remark,  
And my language is plain,  
That for ways that are dark  
And for tricks that are vain,  
The heathen Chinee is peculiar,—  
Which the same I am free to maintain.

*Joaquin Miller*

Cincinnatus (Heine) Miller, or, to give him the name he adopted, Joaquin Miller, was born in 1841 of immigrant parents. As he himself writes, "My cradle was a covered wagon, pointed west. I was born in a covered wagon, I am told, at or about the time it crossed the line dividing Indiana from Ohio."

At fifteen we find Miller living with the Indians as one of them; in 1859 (at the age of eighteen) he attends a mission-school "college" in Eugene, Oregon; between 1860 and 1865 he is express-messenger, editor of a pacifist newspaper that is suppressed for opposing the Civil War, lawyer and, occasionally, a poet. He holds a minor judgeship from 1866 to 1870.

His first book (*Specimens*) appears in 1868, his second (*Joaquin et al.*, from which he took his name) in 1869. No response—not even from "the bards of San Francisco Bay" to whom he has dedicated the latter volume. He is chagrined, discouraged, angry. He shakes the dust of America from his feet; goes to London; publishes a volume (*Pacific Poems*) at his own expense and—overnight—becomes a sensation!

His dramatic success in England is easily explained. He brought to the calm air of literary London, a breath of the

great winds of the plain. The more he exaggerated his crashing effects, the better the English public liked it. When he entered Victorian parlors in his velvet jacket, hip-boots and flowing hair, childhood visions of the "wild and woolly Westerner" were realized and the very bombast of his work was glorified as "typically American."

From 1872 to 1886, Miller traveled about the Continent. In 1887 he returned to California, dwelling on the Heights, helping to found an experimental Greek academy for aspiring writers. He died there, after a determinedly picturesque life, in sight of the Golden Gate, in 1913.

### FROM "BYRON"

In men whom men condemn as ill  
I find so much of goodness still,  
In men whom men pronounce divine  
I find so much of sin and blot,  
I do not dare to draw a line  
Between the two, where God has not.

### COLUMBUS<sup>1</sup>

Behind him lay the gray Azores,  
Behind the Gates of Hercules;  
Before him not the ghost of shores,  
Before him only shoreless seas.  
The good mate said: "Now must we pray,  
For lo! the very stars are gone.  
Brave Admiral, speak, what shall I say?"  
"Why, say 'Sail on! sail on! and on!'"

<sup>1</sup> Permission to reprint this poem was granted by the Harr Wagner Publishing Co., San Francisco, California, publishers of Joaquin Miller's Complete Poetical Works.

"My men grow mutinous day by day;  
    My men grow ghastly wan and weak."  
The stout mate thought of home; a spray  
    Of salt wave washed his swarthy cheek.  
"What shall I say, brave Admiral, say,  
    If we sight naught but seas at dawn?"  
"Why, you shall say at break of day,  
    'Sail on! sail on! sail on! and on!'"

They sailed and sailed, as winds might blow,  
    Until at last the blanched mate said,  
"Why, now not even God would know  
    Should I and all my men fall dead.  
These very winds forget their way,  
    For God from these dread seas is gone.  
Now speak, brave Admiral, speak and say"—  
    He said: "Sail on! sail on! and on!"

They sailed. They sailed. Then spake the mate:  
    "This mad sea shows his teeth to-night.  
He curls his lip, he lies in wait,  
    With lifted teeth, as if to bite!  
Brave Admiral, say but one good word:  
    What shall we do when hope is gone?"  
The words leapt like a leaping sword:  
    "Sail on! sail on! sail on! and on!"

Then, pale and worn, he kept his deck,  
    And peered through darkness. Ah, that night  
Of all dark nights! And then a speck—  
    A light! a light! a light! a light!  
It grew, a starlit flag unfurled!  
    It grew to be Time's burst of dawn.  
He gained a world; he gave that world  
    Its grandest lesson: "On! sail on!"

Edward Rowland Sill was born at Windsor, Connecticut, in 1841. In 1861 he was graduated from Yale and shortly thereafter his poor health compelled him West. After various unsuccessful experiments, he drifted into teaching, first in the high schools in Ohio, later in the English department of the University of California.

*The Hermitage*, his first volume, was published in 1867, a later edition (including later poems) appearing in 1889. His two posthumous books are *Poems* (1887) and *Hermione and Other Poems* (1899).

Sill died, after bringing something of the Eastern culture to the West, in 1887.

## OPPORTUNITY

This I beheld, or dreamed it in a dream:—  
There spread a cloud of dust along a plain;  
And underneath the cloud, or in it, raged  
A furious battle, and men yelled, and swords  
Shocked upon swords and shields. A prince's banner  
Wavered, then staggered backward, hemmed by foes.  
A craven hung along the battle's edge,  
And thought, "Had I a sword of keener steel—  
That blue blade that the king's son bears,—but this  
Blunt thing—!" he snapt and flung it from his hand,  
And lowering crept away and left the field.  
Then came the king's son, wounded, sore bestead,  
And weaponless, and saw the broken sword,  
Hilt-buried in the dry and trodden sand,  
And ran and snatched it, and with battle-shout  
Lifted afresh he hewed his enemy down,  
And saved a great cause that heroic day.

## *Sidney Lanier*

Sidney Lanier was born at Macon, Georgia, February 3, 1842. His was a family of musicians (Lanier himself was a skilful

performer on various instruments), and it is not surprising that his verse emphasizes—even overstresses—the influence of music on poetry. He attended Oglethorpe College, graduating at the age of eighteen (1860), and, a year later, volunteered as a private in the Confederate army. After several months' imprisonment (he had been captured while acting as signal officer on a blockade-runner), Lanier was released in February, 1865.

After studying and abandoning the practise of law, he became a flute-player in the Peabody Symphony Orchestra in 1873 in Baltimore, where he had free access to the music and literature he craved. Here he wrote all of his best poetry. In 1879, he was made lecturer on English in Johns Hopkins University, and it was for his courses there that he wrote his chief prose work, a brilliant if not conclusive study, *The Science of English Verse*. Besides his poetry, he wrote several books for boys, the two most popular being *The Boy's Froissart* (1878) and *The Boy's King Arthur* (1880).

Lanier ranks high among our minor poets. Such a vigorous ballad as "The Song of the Chattahoochee," lyrics like "The Stirrup Cup" and parts of the symphonic "Hymns of the Marshes" are sure of a place in American literature.

Lanier died, a victim of tuberculosis in the mountains of North Carolina, September 7, 1881.

### SONG OF THE CHATTAHOOCHEE<sup>1</sup>

Out of the hills of Habersham,  
Down the valleys of Hall,  
I hurry amain to reach the plain,  
Run the rapid and leap the fall,  
Split at the rock and together again,  
Accept my bed, or narrow or wide,  
And flee from folly on every side  
With a lover's pain to attain the plain  
Far from the hills of Habersham,  
Far from the valleys of Hall.

<sup>1</sup> From *Poems of Sidney Lanier*. Copyright, 1884, 1891, 1916, by Mary D. Lanier; published by Charles Scribner's Sons. By permission of the publishers.

All down the hills of Habersham,  
All through the valleys of Hall,  
The rushes cried *Abide, abide,*  
The willful waterweeds held me thrall,  
The laving laurel turned my tide,  
The ferns and the fondling grass said *Stay,*  
The dewberry dipped for to work delay,  
And the little reeds sighed *Abide, abide,*  
*Here in the hills of Habersham,*  
*Here in the valleys of Hall.*

High o'er the hills of Habersham,  
Veiling the valleys of Hall,  
The hickory told me manifold  
Fair tales of shade, the poplar tall  
Wrought me her shadowy self to hold,  
The chestnut, the oak, the walnut, the pine,  
Overleaning, with flickering meaning and sign,  
Said, *Pass not, so cold, these manifold*  
*Deep shades of the hills of Habersham,*  
*These glades in the valleys of Hall.*

And oft in the hills of Habersham,  
And oft in the valleys of Hall,  
The white quartz shone, and the smooth brook-stone  
Did bar me of passage with friendly brawl,  
And many a luminous jewel lone  
—Crystals clear or acloud with mist,  
Ruby, garnet and amethyst—  
Made lures with the lights of streaming stone  
In the clefts of the hills of Habersham,  
In the beds of the valleys of Hall.

But oh, not the hills of Habersham,  
And oh, not the valleys of Hall  
Avail: I am fain for to water the plain.  
Downward the voices of Duty call—  
Downward, to toil and be mixed with the main,  
The dry fields burn, and the mills are to turn,  
And a myriad flowers mortally yearn,  
And the lordly main from beyond the plain  
Calls o'er the hills of Habersham,  
Calls through the valleys of Hall.

*Charles Edward Carryl*

Charles Edward Carryl, father of the gifted Guy Wetmore Carryl (see page 92), was born in New York City, December 30, 1842. He was an officer and director in various railroads but found leisure to write two of the few worthy rivals of the immortal *Alice in Wonderland*. These two, *Davy and the Goblin* (1884), and *The Admiral's Caravan* (1891), contain many lively and diverting ballads as well as inspired nonsense verses in the manner of his famous model.

C. E. Carryl lived the greater part of his life in New York but, on retiring from business, removed to Boston and lived there until his death, which occurred in the summer of 1920.

## ROBINSON CRUSOE'S STORY

The night was thick and hazy  
When the "Piccadilly Daisy"  
Carried down the crew and captain in the sea;  
And I think the water drowned 'em  
For they never, never found 'em  
And I know they didn't come ashore with me.

Oh! 'twas very sad and lonely  
 When I found myself the only  
 Population on this cultivated shore;  
 But I've made a little tavern  
 In a rocky little cavern,  
 And I sit and watch for people at the door.

I spent no time in looking  
 For a girl to do my cooking,  
 As I'm quite a clever hand at making stews;  
 But I had that fellow Friday,  
 Just to keep the tavern tidy,  
 And to put a Sunday polish on my shoes.

I have a little garden  
 That I'm cultivating lard in,  
 As the things I eat are rather tough and dry;  
 For I live on toasted lizards,  
 Prickly pears, and parrot gizzards,  
 And I'm really very fond of beetle-pie.

The clothes I had were furry,  
 And it made me fret and worry  
 When I found the moths were eating off the hair;  
 And I had to scrape and sand 'em  
 And I boiled 'em and I tanned 'em,  
 Till I got the fine morocco suit I wear.

I sometimes seek diversion  
 In a family excursion  
 With the few domestic animals you see;  
 And we take along a carrot  
 As refreshment for the parrot  
 And a little can of jungleberry tea.

Then we gather as we travel,  
Bits of moss and dirty gravel,  
And we chip off little specimens of stone;  
And we carry home as prizes  
Funny bugs, of handy sizes,  
Just to give the day a scientific tone.

If the roads are wet and muddy  
We remain at home and study,—  
For the Goat is very clever at a sum,—  
And the Dog, instead of fighting,  
Studies ornamental writing,  
While the Cat is taking lessons on the drum.

We retire at eleven,  
And we rise again at seven;  
And I wish to call attention, as I close,  
To the fact that all the scholars  
Are correct about their collars,  
And particular in turning out their toes.

*James Whitcomb Riley*

James Whitcomb Riley, who was possibly the most widely read native poet of his day, was born October 7, 1849, in Greenfield, Indiana, a small town twenty miles from Indianapolis, where he spent his later years. Contrary to the popular belief, Riley was not, as many have gathered from his bucolic dialect poems, a struggling child of the soil; his father was a lawyer in comfortable circumstances and Riley was not only given a good education but was prepared for the law. However, his temperament was restless; it made him try sign-painting, circus advertising, journalism.

In 1882, when he was on the staff of the Indianapolis *Journal*, he began the series of dialect poems which he claimed were by a rude and unlettered farmer, one "Benj. F. Johnson, of Boone,

the Hoosier poet"—printing long extracts from "Boone's" ungrammatical and badly-spelt letters to prove his find. A collection of these rustic verses appeared, in 1883, as *The Ole Swimmin' Hole*; and Riley leaped into widespread popularity.

Other collections followed rapidly: *Afterwhiles* (1887), *Old-Fashioned Roses* (1888), *Rhymes of Childhood* (1890). All met an instant response; Riley endeared himself, by his homely idiom and his ingenuity, to a countryful of readers, adolescent and adult.

That work of his which may endure, will survive because of the personal flavor that Riley often poured into it. Such poems as "When the Frost is on the Punkin," and "The Raggedy Man" are a part of American folk literature; "Little Orphant Annie" is read wherever there is a schoolhouse or, for that matter, a nursery.

Riley died in his little house in Lockerbie Street, Indianapolis, July 22, 1916.

### "WHEN THE FROST IS ON THE PUNKIN"<sup>1</sup>

When the frost is on the punkin and the fodder's in the shock,  
And you hear the kyouck and gobble of the struttin'  
turkey-cock,  
And the clackin' of the guineys, and the cluckin' of the  
hens,  
And the rooster's hallylooyer as he tiptoes on the fence;  
O, it's then the time a feller is a-feelin' at his best,  
With the risin' sun to greet him from a night of peaceful  
rest,  
As he leaves the house, bareheaded, and goes out to feed  
the stock,  
When the frost is on the punkin and the fodder's in the  
shock.

<sup>1</sup> From the Biographical Edition of the *Complete Works of James Whitcomb Riley*. Copyright, 1913. Used by special permission of the publishers, The Bobbs-Merrill Company.

They's something kindo' harty-like about the atmusfere  
When the heat of summer's over and the coolin' fall is  
here—

Of course we miss the flowers, and the blossoms on the  
trees,

And the mumble of the hummin'-birds and buzzin' of  
the bees;

But the air's so appetizin'; and the landscape through the  
haze

Of a crisp and sunny morning of the airy autumn days  
Is a pictur' that no painter has the colorin' to mock—

When the frost is on the punkin and the fodder's in the  
shock.

The husky, rusty russel of the tossels of the corn,  
And the raspin' of the tangled leaves as golden as the  
morn;

The stubble in the furries—kindo' lonesome-like, but still  
A-preachin' sermons to us of the barns they growed to fill;  
The strawstack in the medder, and the reaper in the shed;  
The hosses in theyr stalls below—the clover overhead!—  
O, it sets my hart a-clickin' like the tickin' of a clock  
When the frost is on the punkin and the fodder's in the  
shock.

Then your apples all is gethered, and the ones a feller  
keeps

Is poured around the cellar-floor in red and yaller heaps;  
And your cider-makin's over, and your wimmern-folks  
is through

With theyr mince and apple-butter, and theyr souse and  
sausage too! . . .

I don't know how to tell it—but ef such a thing could be  
As the angels wantin' boardin', and they'd call around  
on *me*—

I'd want to 'commode 'em—all the whole-indurin' flock—

When the frost is on the punkin and the fodder's in the shock.

### A PARTING GUEST<sup>1</sup>

What delightful hosts are they—  
Life and Love!

Lingeringly I turn away,  
This late hour, yet glad enough  
They have not withheld from me  
Their high hospitality.

So, with face lit with delight  
And all gratitude, I stay  
Yet to press their hands and say,  
“Thanks.—So fine a time! Good night.”

<sup>1</sup> From the Biographical Edition of the *Complete Works of James Whitcomb Riley*. Copyright, 1913. Used by special permission of the publishers, The Bobbs-Merrill Company.

### *Eugene Field*

Although born (September 3, 1850) in St. Louis, Missouri, Eugene Field belongs to the literature of the far West. Colorado and the Rocky Mountain region claimed him as their own and Field never repudiated the allegiance; he even called most of his poetry “Western Verse.”

Field’s area of education embraced New England, Missouri, and what European territory he could cover in six months. At twenty-three he became a reporter on the St. Louis *Evening Journal*, the rest of his life being given to journalism.

Though Field may be overrated in some quarters, there is little doubt that certain of his child lyrics, his homely philosophic ballads (in the vein which Harte and Riley popularized) and his brilliant burlesques will occupy a niche in

American letters. Readers of all tastes will find much to delight them in the complete one-volume edition of his verse which was issued in 1910.

Field died in Chicago, Illinois, November 4, 1895.

### LITTLE BOY BLUE<sup>1</sup>

The little toy dog is covered with dust,  
    But sturdy and staunch he stands;  
The little toy soldier is red with rust,  
    And his musket moulds in his hands.  
Time was when the little toy dog was new,  
    And the soldier was passing fair;  
And that was the time when our Little Boy Blue  
    Kissed them and put them there.

"Now don't you go till I come," he said,  
    "And don't you make any noise!"  
So, toddling off to his trundle bed,  
    He dreamt of the pretty toys;  
And, as he was dreaming, an angel song  
    Awakened our Little Boy Blue—  
Oh! the years are many, the years are long,  
    But the little toy friends are true!

Ay, faithful to Little Boy Blue they stand,  
    Each in the same old place,  
Awaiting the touch of a little hand,  
    The smile of a little face;  
And they wonder, as waiting the long years through  
    In the dust of that little chair,  
What has become of our Little Boy Blue,  
    Since he kissed them and put them there.

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted from *The Complete Works of Eugene Field* by permission of Charles Scribner's Sons, holders of the copyright.

SEEIN' THINGS<sup>1</sup>

I ain't afraid uv snakes or toads, or bugs or worms or mice,

An' things 'at girls are skeered uv I think are awful nice!

I'm pretty brave I guess; an' yet I hate to go to bed,

For, when I'm tucked up warm an' snug an' when my prayers are said,

Mother tells me "Happy Dreams" an' takes away the light,

An' leaves me lyin' all alone an' seein' things at night!

Sometimes they're in the corner, sometimes they're by the door,

Sometimes they're all a-standin' in the middle uv the floor;

Sometimes they are a-sittin' down, sometimes they're walkin' round

So softly and so creepy-like they never make a sound!

Sometimes they are as black as ink, an' other times they're white—

But color ain't no difference when you see things at night!

Once, when I licked a feller 'at had just moved on our street,

An' father sent me up to bed without a bite to eat,

I woke up in the dark an' saw things standin' in a row,

A-lookin' at me cross-eyed an' p'intin' at me—so!

Oh, my! I wuz so skeered 'at time I never slep' a mite—

It's almost alluz when I'm bad I see things at night!

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted from *The Complete Works of Eugene Field* by permission of Charles Scribner's Sons, holders of the copyright

Lucky thing I ain't a girl or I'd be skeered to death!  
Bein' I'm a boy, I duck my head an' hold my breath.  
An' I am, oh *so* sorry I'm a naughty boy, an' then  
I promise to be better an' I say my prayers again!  
Gran'ma tells me that's the only way to make it right  
When a feller has been wicked an' sees things at night!

An' so when other naughty boys would coax me into sin,  
I try to skwush the Tempter's voice 'at urges me within;  
An' when they's pie for supper, or cakes 'at's big an' nice,  
I want to—but I do not pass my plate f'r them things  
twice!

No, ruther let Starvation wipe me slowly out o' sight  
Then I should keep a-livin' on an' seein' things at  
night!

*Edwin Markham*

Edwin Markham was born in Oregon City, Oregon, April 23, 1852, the youngest son of pioneer parents. His father died before the boy reached his fifth year and in 1857 he was taken by his mother to a wild valley in the Suisun Hills in central California. Here he grew to young manhood; farming, broncho-riding, laboring on a cattle ranch, educating himself in the primitive country schools and supplementing his studies with whatever books he could procure.

In 1899, a new force surged through him; a sense of outrage at the inequality of human struggle voiced itself in the sweeping and sonorous poem, "The Man with the Hoe." (See Preface.) Inspired by Millet's painting, Markham made the bowed, broken French peasant a symbol of the poverty-stricken toiler in all lands—his was a protest not against labor but the drudgery, the soul-destroying exploitation of labor.

The success of the poem upon its appearance in the *San Francisco Examiner* (January 15, 1899) was instantaneous and universal. The lines appeared in every part of the globe; it was quoted and copied in every walk of life, in the literary

world, the leisure world, the labor world. It was incorporated in Markham's first volume *The Man with the Hoe, and Other Poems* (1899).

The same passion that fired Markham to champion the great common workers equipped him to write fittingly of the Great Commoner in *Lincoln, and Other Poems* (1901).

Markham came East in 1901, making his home on Staten Island, New York.

### THE MAN WITH THE HOE<sup>1</sup>

Bowed by the weight of centuries he leans  
Upon his hoe and gazes on the ground,  
The emptiness of ages in his face,  
And on his back the burden of the world.  
Who made him dead to rapture and despair,  
A thing that grieves not and that never hopes,  
Stolid and stunned, a brother to the ox?  
Who loosened and let down this brutal jaw?  
Whose was the hand that slanted back this brow?  
Whose breath blew out the light within this brain?

Is this the Thing the Lord God made and gave  
To have dominion over sea and land;  
To trace the stars and search the heavens for power;  
To feel the passion of Eternity?  
Is this the dream He dreamed who shaped the suns  
And marked their ways upon the ancient deep?  
Down all the caverns of Hell to their last gulf  
There is no shape more terrible than this—

<sup>1</sup> Revised version, 1920. Copyright by Edwin Markham.

More tongued with censure of the world's blind greed—  
More filled with signs and portents for the soul—  
More packt with danger to the universe.

What gulfs between him and the seraphim!  
Slave of the wheel of labor, what to him  
Are Plato and the swing of Pleiades?  
What the long reaches of the peaks of song,  
The rift of dawn, the reddening of the rose?  
Through this dread shape the suffering ages look;  
Time's tragedy is in that aching stoop;  
Through this dread shape humanity betrayed,  
Plundered, profaned, and disinherited,  
Cries protest to the Judges of the World,  
A protest that is also prophecy.

O masters, lords and rulers in all lands,  
Is this the handiwork you give to God,  
This monstrous thing distorted and soul-quenched?  
How will you ever straighten up this shape;  
Touch it again with immortality;  
Give back the upward looking and the light;  
Rebuild in it the music and the dream;  
Make right the immemorial infamies,  
Perfidious wrongs, immedicable woes?

O masters, lords and rulers in all lands,  
How will the Future reckon with this man?  
How answer his brute question in that hour  
When whirlwinds of rebellion shake all shores?  
How will it be with kingdoms and with kings—  
With those who shaped him to the thing he is—  
When this dumb Terror shall rise to judge the world,  
After the silence of the centuries?

## PREPAREDNESS

For all your days prepare,  
 And meet them ever alike:  
 When you are the anvil, bear—  
 When you are the hammer, strike.

LINCOLN, THE MAN OF THE PEOPLE<sup>1</sup>

When the Norn Mother saw the Whirlwind Hour  
 Greatening and darkening as it hurried on,  
 She left the Heaven of Heroes and came down  
 To make a man to meet the mortal need.  
 She took the tried clay of the common road—  
 Clay warm yet with the genial heat of earth,  
 Dasht through it all a strain of prophecy;  
 Tempered the heap with thrill of human tears;  
 Then mixt a laughter with the serious stuff.  
 Into the shape she breathed a flame to light  
 That tender, tragic, ever-changing face;  
 And laid on him a sense of mystic powers,  
 Moving—all husht—behind the mortal vail.  
 Here was a man to hold against the world,  
 A man to match the mountains and the sea.

The color of the ground was in him, the red earth;  
 The smack and tang of elemental things:  
 The rectitude and patience of the cliff;  
 The good-will of the rain that loves all leaves;  
 The friendly welcome of the wayside well;  
 The courage of the bird that dares the sea;

<sup>1</sup> See pages 78, 84, 139, 142, 172.

The gladness of the wind that shakes the corn;  
The pity of the snow that hides all scars;  
The secrecy of streams that make their way  
Under the mountain to the rifted rock;  
The tolerance and equity of light  
That gives as freely to the shrinking flower  
As to the great oak flaring to the wind—  
To the grave's low hill as to the Matterhorn  
That shoulders out the sky. Sprung from the West,  
He drank the valorous youth of a new world.  
The strength of virgin forests braced his mind,  
The hush of spacious prairies stilled his soul.  
His words were oaks in acorns; and his thoughts  
Were roots that firmly gript the granite truth.

Up from log cabin to the Capitol,  
One fire was on his spirit, one resolve—  
To send the keen ax to the root of wrong,  
Clearing a free way for the feet of God,  
The eyes of conscience testing every stroke,  
To make his deed the measure of a man.  
He built the rail-pile as he built the State,  
Pouring his splendid strength through every blow:  
The grip that swung the ax in Illinois  
Was on the pen that set a people free.

So came the Captain with the mighty heart;  
And when the judgment thunders split the house,  
Wrenching the rafters from their ancient rest,  
He held the ridgepole up, and spiked again  
The rafters of the Home. He held his place—  
Held the long purpose like a growing tree—  
Held on through blame and faltered not at praise.  
And when he fell in whirlwind, he went down

As when a lordly cedar, green with boughs,  
Goes down with a great shout upon the hills,  
And leaves a lonesome place against the sky.

*Irwin Russell*

Irwin Russell was born, June 3, 1853, at Port Gibson, Mississippi, where he studied law and was admitted to the bar. His restless nature and wayward disposition drove him from one place to another, from a not too rugged health to an utter breakdown.

Although Russell did not take his poetry seriously and though the bulk of it is small, its influence has been large. Thomas Nelson Page and Joel Chandler Harris have acknowledged their indebtedness to him; the creator of Uncle Remus writing, "Irwin Russell was among the first—if not the very first—of Southern writers to appreciate the literary possibilities of the negro character." He entered their life, appreciated their fresh turns of thought, saw things with that peculiar mixture of reverence and unconscious humor that is so integral a part of negro songs and spirituals.

"De Fust Banjo" (from Russell's operetta *Christmas-Night in the Quarters*, possibly his best known work) is a faithful rendering of the mind of the old-fashioned, simple and sententious child of the plantation. In this poem the old story of Noah is told, with delightful additions, from the colorful angle of the darky, local in its setting, diverting in its modern details and revealing in its quaint psychology.

Russell died, in an obscure boarding house in New Orleans, December 23, 1879.

## DE FUST BANJO

Go 'way, fiddle! folks is tired o' hearin' you a-squawkin'.  
Keep silence fur yo' betters! don't you heah de banjo  
talkin'?

About de 'possum's tail she's gwine to lecter—ladies,  
listen!

About de ha'r whut isn't dar, an' why de ha'r is missin':

"Dar's gwine to be a' overflow," said Noah, lookin'  
solemn—

Fur Noah tuk de "Herald," an' he read de ribber  
column—

An' so he sot his hands to wuk a-clarin' timber-patches,  
An' 'lowed he's gwine to build a boat to beat de steamah  
*Natchez.*

Ol' Noah kep' a-nailin' an' a-chippin' an' a-sawin';  
An' all de wicked neighbors kep' a-laughin' an' a-pshawin';  
But Noah didn't min' 'em, knowin' whut wuz gwine to  
happen:

An' forty days an' forty nights de rain it kep' a-drappin'.

Now, Noah had done cotched a lot ob ebry sort o'  
beas'es—

Ob all de shows a-trabbelin', it beat 'em all to pieces!  
He had a Morgan colt an' sebral head o' Jersey cattle—  
An' druv 'em 'board de Ark as soon's he heered de thun-  
der rattle.

Den sech anoder fall ob rain! It come so awful hebby,  
De ribber riz immejitly, an' busted troo de lebbee;  
De people all wuz drownded out—'cep' Noah an' de  
critters,  
An' men he'd hired to wuk de boat—an' one to mix de  
bitters.

De Ark she kep' a-sailin' an' a-sailin' *an'* a-sailin';  
De lion got his dander up, an' like to bruk de palin';

De sarpints hissed; de painters yelled; tel', whut wid  
all de fussin',  
You c'u'dn't hardly heah de mate a-bossin' roun' an'  
cussin'.

Now Ham, de only nigger whut wuz runnin' on de  
packet,  
Got lonesome in de barber-shop, an' c'u'dn't stan' de  
racket;  
An' so, fur to amuse he-se'f, he steamed some wood an'  
bent it,  
An' soon he had a banjo made—de fust dat wuz in-  
vented.

He wet de ledder, stretched it on; made bridge an'  
screws an' aprin';  
An' fitted in a proper neck—'twuz berry long an' tap-  
rin';  
He tuk some tin, an' twisted him a thimble fur to ring  
it:  
An' den de mighty question riz: how wuz he gwine to  
string it?

De 'possum had as fine a tail as dis dat I's a-singin';  
De ha'r's so long an' thick an' strong,—des fit fur banjo-  
stringin';  
Dat nigger shaved 'em off as short as washday-dinner  
graces:  
An' sorted ob 'em by de size—f'om little E's to basses.

He strung her, tuned her, struck a jig,—'twas "*Nebber  
min' de wedder,*"—  
She soun' like forty-lebben bands a-playin' all togued-  
der:

Some went to pattin'; some to dancin': Noah called de  
figgers;  
An' Ham he sot an' knocked de tune, de happiest ob  
niggers!

Now, sence dat time—it's mighty strange—dere's not de  
slightes' showin'

Ob any ha'r at all upon the 'possum's tail a-growin';  
An' curi's, too, dat nigger's ways—his people nebber  
los' 'em—

Fur whar you finds de nigger—dar's de banjo an' de  
'possum!

### *Lizette Woodworth Reese*

Lizette Woodworth Reese was born January 9, 1856, at Baltimore, Maryland, where she has lived ever since. After an education obtained chiefly in private schools, she taught English in the Western High School at Baltimore.

*A Handful of Lavender* (1891), *A Quiet Road* (1896) and *A Wayside Lute* (1909) embody an artistry which, in spite of its old-fashioned contours, is as true as it is tender. A host of the younger lyricists owe much of their technique to her admirable models, and few modern sonneteers have equaled the blended music and symbolism of "Tears."

### TEARS

When I consider Life and its few years—  
A wisp of fog betwixt us and the sun;  
A call to battle, and the battle done  
Ere the last echo dies within our ears;  
A rose choked in the grass; an hour of fears;  
The gusts that past a darkening shore do beat;  
The burst of music down an unlistening street,—  
I wonder at the idleness of tears.

Ye old, old dead, and ye of yesternight,  
 Chieftains, and bards, and keepers of the sheep,  
 By every cup of sorrow that you had,  
 Loose me from tears, and make me see aright  
 How each hath back what once he stayed to weep:  
 Homer his sight, David his little lad!

### SPICEWOOD

The spicewood burns along the gray, spent sky,  
 In moist unchimneyed places, in a wind,  
 That whips it all before, and all behind,  
 Into one thick, rude flame, now low, now high.  
 It is the first, the homeliest thing of all—  
 At sight of it, that lad that by it fares,  
 Whistles afresh his foolish, town-caught airs—  
 A thing so honey-colored and so tall!

It is as though the young Year, ere he pass,  
 To the white riot of the cherry tree,  
 Would fain accustom us, or here, or there,  
 To his new sudden ways with bough and grass,  
 So starts with what is humble, plain to see,  
 And all familiar as a cup, a chair.

### *Frank Dempster Sherman*

Frank Dempster Sherman was born at Peekskill, New York, May 6, 1860. He entered Columbia University in 1879, where, after graduation and a subsequent instructorship, he was made adjunct professor in 1891 and Professor of Graphics in 1904. He held the latter position until his death, which occurred September 19, 1916.

Sherman never wearied of the little lyric; even the titles

of his volumes are instances of his fondness for the brief melody, the sudden snatch of song: *Madrigals and Catches* (1887), *Lyrics for a Lute* (1890), *Little-Folk Lyrics* (1892), *Lyrics of Joy* (1904). A sumptuous, collected edition of his poems was published, with an Introduction by Clinton Scollard, in 1917.

### AT MIDNIGHT

See, yonder, the belfry tower  
That gleams in the moon's pale light—  
Or is it a ghostly flower  
That dreams in the silent night?

I listen and hear the chime  
Go quavering over the town,  
And out of this flower of Time  
Twelve petals are wafted down.

### BACCHUS

Listen to the tawny thief,  
Hid beneath the waxen leaf,  
Growling at his fairy host,  
Bidding her with angry boast  
Fill his cup with wine distilled  
From the dew the dawn has spilled:  
Stored away in golden casks  
Is the precious draught he asks.

Who,—who makes this mimic din  
In this mimic meadow inn,  
Sings in such a drowsy note,  
Wears a golden-belted coat;

Loiters in the dainty room  
 Of this tavern of perfume;  
 Dares to linger at the cup  
 Till the yellow sun is up?

Bacchus 'tis, come back again  
 To the busy haunts of men;  
 Garlanded and gaily dressed,  
 Bands of gold about his breast;  
 Straying from his paradise,  
 Having pinions angel-wise,—  
 'Tis the honey-bee, who goes  
 Reveling within a rose!

### *Louise Imogen Guiney*

Louise Imogen Guiney was born at Boston, Massachusetts, in 1861. Although she attended Elmhurst Academy in Providence, most of her studying was with private tutors. In 1901 she went to England, where she lived until her death.

Traditional in form and feeling, Miss Guiney's work has a distinctly personal vigor; even her earliest collection, *The White Sail and Other Poems* (1887), is not without individuality. Her two most characteristic volumes are *A Roadside Harp* (1893) and *Patrins* (1897).

Miss Guiney died at Chirping-Camden, England, November 3, 1920.

### THE WILD RIDE

*I hear in my heart, I hear in its ominous pulses,  
 All day, on the road, the hoofs of invisible horses,  
 All night, from their stalls, the importunate pawing and  
 neighing.*

Let cowards and laggards fall back! But alert to the saddle

Weatherworn and abreast, go men of our galloping legion,

With a stirrup-cup each to the lily of women that loves him.

The trail is through dolor and dread, over crags and morasses;

There are shapes by the way, there are things that appal or entice us:

What odds? We are Knights of the Grail, we are vowed to the riding.

Thought's self is a vanishing wing, and joy is a cobweb,  
And friendship a flower in the dust, and glory a sunbeam:  
Not here is our prize, nor, alas! after these our pursuing.

A dipping of plumes, a tear, a shake of the bridle,  
A passing salute to this world and her pitiful beauty;  
We hurry with never a word in the track of our fathers.

*I hear in my heart, I hear in its ominous pulses,  
All day, on the road, the hoofs of invisible horses,  
All night, from their stalls, the importunate pawing and neighing.*

We spur to a land of no name, outracing the storm-wind;  
We leap to the infinite dark like sparks from the anvil.

Thou leadest, O God! All's well with Thy troopers  
that follow.

### *Bliss Carman*

(William) Bliss Carman was born at Fredericton, New Brunswick, Canada, April 15, 1861, of a long line of United Empire Loyalists who withdrew from Connecticut at the time

of the Revolutionary War. Carman was educated at the University of New Brunswick (1879-81), at Edinburgh (1882-3) and Harvard (1886-8). He took up his residence in the United States about 1889 and, with the exception of short sojourns in the Maritime Provinces, has lived there ever since.

In 1893, Carman issued his first book, *Low Tide on Grand Pré: A Book of Lyrics*. It was immediately successful, running quickly into a second edition. A vivid buoyancy, new to American literature, made his worship of Nature frankly pagan as contrasted to the moralizing tributes of most of his predecessors. This freshness and irresponsible whimsy made Carman the natural collaborator for Richard Hovey, and when their first joint *Songs from Vagabondia* appeared in 1894, Carman's fame was established. (See Preface.)

Although the three *Vagabondia* collections contain Carman's best known poems, several of his other volumes (he has published almost twenty of them) vibrate with the same glowing pulse. An almost physical radiance rises from *Ballads of Lost Haven* (1897), *From the Book of Myths* (1902) and *Songs of the Sea Children* (1904).

### A VAGABOND SONG

There is something in the autumn that is native to my blood—

Touch of manner, hint of mood;  
And my heart is like a rhyme,  
With the yellow and the purple and the crimson keeping time.

The scarlet of the maples can shake me like a cry  
Of bugles going by.

And my lonely spirit thrills  
To see the frosty asters like a smoke upon the hills.

There is something in October sets the gypsy blood astir;  
We must rise and follow her,  
When from every hill of flame  
She calls and calls each vagabond by name.

## HEM AND HAW

Hem and Haw were the sons of sin,  
Created to shally and shirk;  
Hem lay 'round and Haw looked on  
While God did all the work.

Hem was a fogy, and Haw was a prig,  
For both had the dull, dull mind;  
And whenever they found a thing to do,  
They yammered and went it blind.

Hem was the father of bigots and bores;  
As the sands of the sea were they.  
And Haw was the father of all the tribe  
Who criticize to-day.

But God was an artist from the first,  
And knew what he was about;  
While over his shoulder sneered these two,  
And advised him to rub it out.

They prophesied ruin ere man was made;  
“Such folly must surely fail!”  
And when he was done, “Do you think, my Lord,  
He's better without a tail?”

And still in the honest working world,  
With posture and hint and smirk,  
These sons of the devil are standing by  
While man does all the work.

They balk endeavor and baffle reform,  
In the sacred name of law;  
And over the quavering voice of Hem  
Is the droning voice of Haw.

## DAISIES

Over the shoulders and slopes of the dune  
I saw the white daisies go down to the sea,  
A host in the sunshine, an army in June,  
The people God sends us to set our hearts free.

The bobolinks rallied them up from the dell,  
The orioles whistled them out of the wood;  
And all of their singing was, "Earth, it is well!"  
And all of their dancing was, "Life, thou art good!"

*Richard Burton*

Richard (Eugene) Burton was born at Hartford, Connecticut, March 14, 1861. He has taught English at various colleges and universities since 1888, and has been head of the English department of the University of Minnesota since 1906.

His first book *Dumb in June* (1895), is, in many ways, his best. It contains a buoyant lyricism, a more conscious use of the strain developed in Carman and Hovey's *Songs from Vagabondia*. The succeeding *Lyrics of Brotherhood* (1899) has a wider vision if a more limited music; several of the poems in this collection reflect the hungers, dreams and unsung melodies of the dumb and defeated multitudes.

## BLACK SHEEP

From their folded mates they wander far,  
Their ways seem harsh and wild;  
They follow the beck of a baleful star,  
Their paths are dream-beguiled.

Yet haply they sought but a wider range,  
Some loftier mountain-slope,  
And little recked of the country strange  
Beyond the gates of hope.

And haply a bell with a luring call  
Summoned their feet to tread  
Midst the cruel rocks, where the deep pitfall  
And the lurking snare are spread.

Maybe, in spite of their tameless days  
Of outcast liberty,  
They're sick at heart for the homely ways  
Where their gathered brothers be.

And oft at night, when the plains fall dark  
And the hills loom large and dim,  
For the Shepherd's voice they mutely hark,  
And their souls go out to him.

Meanwhile, "Black sheep! Black sheep!" we cry,  
Safe in the inner fold;  
And maybe they hear, and wonder why,  
And marvel, out in the cold.

*Richard Hovey*

Richard Hovey was born in 1864 at Normal, Illinois, and graduated from Dartmouth in 1885. After leaving college, he became, in rapid succession, a theologian, an actor, a journalist, a lecturer, a professor of English literature at Barnard, a poet and a dramatist.

His exuberant virility found its outlet in the series of poems published in collaboration with Bliss Carman—the three volumes of *Songs from Vagabondia* (1894, 1896, 1900). Here he let

himself go completely; nothing remained sober or static. His lines fling themselves across the page; shout with a wild irresponsibility; leap, laugh, carouse and carry off the reader in a gale of high spirits.

"At the Crossroads" is a vivid example of this gipsy-like spirit which could (as in "Unmanifest Destiny," written on the outbreak of the Spanish-American War) sound deeper notes with equal strength. The famous *Stein Song* is but an interlude in the midst of a far finer and even more rousing poem that, with its flavor of Whitman, begins:

I said in my heart, "I am sick of four walls and a ceiling.  
I have need of the sky.  
I have business with the grass.  
I will up and get me away where the hawk is wheeling,  
Lone and high,  
And the slow clouds go by.  
I will get me away to the waters that glass  
The clouds as they pass. . . ."

Although the varied lyrics in *Songs from Vagabondia* are the best known examples of Hovey, a representative collection of his riper work may be found in *Along the Trail* (1898).

Hovey died, during his thirty-sixth year, in 1900.

### AT THE CROSSROADS

You to the left and I to the right,  
For the ways of men must sever—  
And it well may be for a day and a night,  
And it well may be forever.  
But whether we meet or whether we part  
(For our ways are past our knowing),  
A pledge from the heart to its fellow heart  
On the ways we all are going!  
Here's luck!  
For we know not where we are going.

Whether we win or whether we lose  
With the hands that life is dealing,  
It is not we nor the ways we choose  
But the fall of the cards that's sealing.  
There's a fate in love and a fate in fight,  
And the best of us all go under—  
And whether we're wrong or whether we're right,  
We win, sometimes, to our wonder.  
*Here's luck!*  
That we may not yet go under!

With a steady swing and an open brow  
We have tramped the ways together,  
But we're clasping hands at the crossroads now  
In the Fiend's own night for weather;  
And whether we bleed or whether we smile  
In the leagues that lie before us  
The ways of life are many a mile  
And the dark of Fate is o'er us.  
*Here's luck!*  
And a cheer for the dark before us!

You to the left and I to the right,  
For the ways of men must sever,  
And it well may be for a day and a night  
And it well may be forever!  
But whether we live or whether we die  
(For the end is past our knowing),  
Here's two frank hearts and the open sky,  
Be a fair or an ill wind blowing!  
*Here's luck!*  
In the teeth of all winds blowing.

## UNMANIFEST DESTINY

To what new fates, my country, far  
And unforeseen of foe or friend,  
Beneath what unexpected star  
Compelled to what unchosen end,

Across the sea that knows no beach,  
The Admiral of Nations guides  
Thy blind obedient keels to reach  
The harbor where thy future rides!

The guns that spoke at Lexington  
Knew not that God was planning then  
The trumpet word of Jefferson  
To bugle forth the rights of men.

To them that wept and cursed Bull Run,  
What was it but despair and shame?  
Who saw behind the cloud the sun?  
Who knew that God was in the flame?

Had not defeat upon defeat,  
Disaster on disaster come,  
The slave's emancipated feet  
Had never marched behind the drum.

There is a Hand that bends our deeds  
To mightier issues than we planned;  
Each son that triumphs, each that bleeds,  
My country, serves It's dark command.

I do not know beneath what sky  
Nor on what seas shall be thy fate;  
I only know it shall be high,  
I only know it shall be great.

## A STEIN SONG

(From "Spring")

Give a rouse, then, in the Maytime  
For a life that knows no fear!  
Turn night-time into daytime  
With the sunlight of good cheer!  
For it's always fair weather  
When good fellows get together,  
With a stein on the table and a good song  
ringing clear.

When the wind comes up from Cuba,  
And the birds are on the wing,  
And our hearts are patting juba  
To the banjo of the spring,  
Then it's no wonder whether  
The boys will get together,  
With a stein on the table and a cheer for  
everything.

For we're all frank-and-twenty  
When the spring is in the air;  
And we've faith and hope a-plenty,  
And we've life and love to spare:  
And it's birds of a feather  
When we all get together,  
With a stein on the table and a heart with-  
out a care.

For we know the world is glorious,  
And the goal a golden thing,  
And that God is not censorious  
When his children have their fling;

And life slips its tether  
 When the boys get together,  
 With a stein on the table in the fellowship  
 of spring.

*Madison Cawein*

Madison (Julius) Cawein was born in Louisville, Kentucky, in 1865, and spent most of his life in the state of his birth. He wrote an enormous quantity of verse, publishing more than twenty volumes of pleasant, sometimes exuberant but seldom distinguished poetry. *Lyrics and Idyls* (1890) and *Vale of Tempe* (1905) contain his most characteristic stanzas, packed with an adjectival love of Nature that led certain of his admirers to call him (and, one must admit, the alliteration was tempting) "the Keats of Kentucky."

Cawein died in Kentucky in 1914.

## SNOW

The moon, like a round device  
 On a shadowy shield of war,  
 Hangs white in a heaven of ice  
 With a solitary star.

The wind has sunk to a sigh,  
 And the waters are stern with frost;  
 And gray, in the eastern sky,  
 The last snow-cloud is lost.

White fields, that are winter-starved,  
 Black woods, that are winter-fraught,  
 Cold, harsh, as a face death-carved,  
 With the iron of some black thought.

## DESERTED

The old house leans upon a tree  
Like some old man upon a staff:  
The night wind in its ancient porch  
Sounds like a hollow laugh.

The heaven is wrapped in flying clouds  
As grandeur cloaks itself in gray:  
The starlight flitting in and out,  
Glints like a lanthorn ray.

The dark is full of whispers. Now  
A fox-hound howls: and through the night,  
Like some old ghost from out its grave,  
The moon comes misty white.

*William Vaughn Moody*

William Vaughn Moody was born at Spencer, Indiana, July 1, 1869, and was educated at Harvard. After graduation, he spent the remaining eighteen years of his life in travel and intensive study—he taught, for eight years, at the University of Chicago—his death coming at the very height of his creative power.

*The Masque of Judgment*, his first work, was published in 1900. A richer and more representative collection appeared the year following; in *Poems* (1901) Moody effected that mingling of challenging lyricism and spiritual philosophy which becomes more and more insistent. (See Preface.) Throughout his career, particularly in such lines as the hotly expostulating “On a Soldier Fallen in the Philippines” Moody successfully achieves the rare union of poet and preacher. A complete edition of *The Poems and Poetic Dramas of William Vaughn Moody* was published in 1912 in two volumes.

In the summer of 1909 Moody was stricken with the illness from which he never recovered. He died in October, 1910.

## ON A SOLDIER FALLEN IN THE PHILIPPINES

Streets of the roaring town,  
Hush for him; hush, be still!  
He comes, who was stricken down  
Doing the word of our will.  
Hush! Let him have his state.  
Give him his soldier's crown,  
The grists of trade can wait  
Their grinding at the mill.

But he cannot wait for his honor, now the trumpet has been blown.

Wreathe pride now for his granite brow, lay love on his breast of stone.

Toll! Let the great bells toll  
Till the clashing air is dim,  
Did we wrong this parted soul?  
We will make it up to him.  
Toll! Let him never guess  
What work we sent him to.  
Laurel, laurel, yes.  
He did what we bade him do.

Praise, and never a whispered hint but the fight he fought was good;

Never a word that the blood on his sword was his country's own heart's-blood.

A flag for a soldier's bier  
Who dies that his land may live;  
O banners, banners here,  
That he doubt not nor misgive!

That he heed not from the tomb  
The evil days draw near  
When the nation robed in gloom  
With its faithless past shall strive.

Let him never dream that his bullet's scream went wide  
of its island mark,  
Home to the heart of his darling land where she stumbled  
and sinned in the dark.

### *George Sterling*

George Sterling was born at Sag Harbor, New York, December 1, 1869, and educated at various private schools in the Eastern States. He moved to the far West about 1895 and has lived in California ever since.

Of Sterling's ten volumes of poetry, *A Wine of Wizardry* (1908) and *The House of Orchids and Other Poems* (1911) are the most characteristic.

### THE BLACK VULTURE

Aloof upon the day's immeasured dome,  
He holds unshared the silence of the sky.  
Far down his bleak, relentless eyes descry  
The eagle's empire and the falcon's home—  
Far down, the galleons of sunset roam;  
His hazards on the sea of morning lie;  
Serene, he hears the broken tempest sigh  
Where cold sierras gleam like scattered foam.

And least of all he holds the human swarm—  
Unwitting now that envious men prepare  
To make their dream and its fulfillment one,  
When, poised above the caldrons of the storm,  
Their hearts, contemptuous of death, shall dare  
His roads between the thunder and the sun.

Edwin Arlington Robinson was born December 22, 1869, in the village of Head Tide, Maine. When he was still a child, the Robinson family moved to the nearby town of Gardiner, which figures prominently in Robinson's poetry as "Tilbury Town." In 1891 he entered Harvard College. A little collection of verse was privately printed in 1896 and the following year marked the appearance of his first representative work, *The Children of the Night* (1897).

Somewhat later, he was struggling in various capacities to make a living in New York, five years passing before the publication of *Captain Craig*. In 1910, he published a series of short poems, *The Town Down the River*. *The Man Against the Sky*, Robinson's fullest and most penetrating work, appeared in 1916. (See Preface.)

In all of these books there is manifest that searching for truth; the constant questioning, that takes the place of mere acceptance. As the work of a native portrait painter, nothing, with the exception of some of Frost's pictures, has been produced that is at once so keen and so kindly; in the half-cynical, half-mystical etchings like "Miniver Cheevy," and "Richard Cory"—lines where Robinson's irony is inextricably mixed with tenderness—his art is at its height. His splendid "The Master," one of the finest evocations of Lincoln, is, at the same time, a bitter commentary on the commercialism of the times and the "shopman's test of age and worth."

Although he is often accused of holding a negative attitude toward life, Robinson's philosophy is essentially positive; a dogged if never dogmatic desire for a deeper faith, a greater light is his. It is a philosophy expressed in *Captain Craig*:

. . . Take on yourself  
But your sincerity, and you take on  
Good promise for all climbing; fly for truth  
And hell shall have no storm to crush your flight,  
No laughter to vex down your loyalty.

A one-volume edition of Robinson's *Collected Poems* appeared in 1921, revealing his vigorous intellect and chaste economy of speech, his delicate intuition and dramatic characterizations.

MINIVER CHEEVY<sup>1</sup>

Miniver Cheevy, child of scorn,  
Grew lean while he assailed the seasons;  
He wept that he was ever born,  
And he had reasons.

Miniver loved the days of old  
When swords were bright and steeds were prancing;  
The vision of a warrior bold  
Would set him dancing.

Miniver sighed for what was not,  
And dreamed, and rested from his labors;  
He dreamed of Thebes and Camelot,  
And Priam's neighbors.

Miniver mourned the ripe renown  
That made so many a name so fragrant;  
He mourned Romance, now on the town,  
And Art, a vagrant.

Miniver loved the Medici,  
Albeit he had never seen one;  
He would have sinned incessantly  
Could he have been one.

Miniver cursed the commonplace  
And eyed a khaki suit with loathing;  
He missed the mediæval grace  
Of iron clothing.

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted by permission of the publishers, Charles Scribner's Sons, from *The Town down the River* by E. A. Robinson.

Miniver scorned the gold he sought,  
 But sore annoyed was he without it;  
 Miniver thought, and thought, and thought,  
 And thought about it.

Miniver Cheevy, born too late,  
 Scratched his head and kept on thinking;  
 Miniver coughed, and called it fate,  
 And kept on drinking.

### THE MASTER \*<sup>1</sup>

(*Lincoln as seen, presumably, by one of his contemporaries,  
 shortly after the Civil War*)

A flying word from here and there  
 Had sown the name at which we sneered,  
 But soon the name was everywhere,  
 To be reviled and then revered:  
 A presence to be loved and feared,  
 We cannot hide it, or deny  
 That we, the gentlemen who jeered,  
 May be forgotten by and by.

He came when days were perilous  
 And hearts of men were sore beguiled;  
 And having made his note of us,  
 He pondered and was reconciled.  
 Was ever master yet so mild  
 As he, and so untamable?  
 We doubted, even when he smiled,  
 Not knowing what he knew so well.

\* See pages 54, 84, 139, 142, 172.

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted by permission of the publishers, Charles Scribner's Sons, from *The Town down the River* by E. A. Robinson.

He knew that undeceiving fate  
Would shame us whom he served unsought;  
He knew that he must wince and wait—  
The jest of those for whom he fought;  
He knew devoutly what he thought  
Of us and of our ridicule;  
He knew that we must all be taught  
Like little children in a school.

We gave a glamour to the task  
That he encountered and saw through,  
But little of us did he ask,  
And little did we ever do.  
And what appears if we review  
The season when we railed and chaffed?  
It is the face of one who knew  
That we were learning while we laughed.

The face that in our vision feels  
Again the venom that we flung,  
Transfigured to the world reveals  
The vigilance to which we clung.  
Shrewd, hallowed, harassed, and among  
The mysteries that are untold,  
The face we see was never young,  
Nor could it ever have been old.

For he, to whom we have applied  
Our shopman's test of age and worth,  
Was elemental when he died,  
As he was ancient at his birth:  
The saddest among kings of earth,  
Bowed with a galling crown, this man  
Met rancor with a cryptic mirth,  
Laconic—and Olympian.

The love, the grandeur, and the fame  
 Are bounded by the world alone;  
 The calm, the smouldering, and the flame  
 Of awful patience were his own:  
 With him they are forever flown  
 Past all our fond self-shadowings,  
 Wherewith we cumber the Unknown  
 As with inept Icarian wings.

For we were not as other men:  
 'Twas ours to soar and his to see.  
 But we are coming down again,  
 And we shall come down pleasantly;  
 Nor shall we longer disagree  
 On what it is to be sublime,  
 But flourish in our perigee  
 And have one Titan at a time.

### AN OLD STORY<sup>1</sup>

Strange that I did not know him then,  
 That friend of mine!  
 I did not even show him then  
 One friendly sign;

But cursed him for the ways he had  
 To make me see  
 My envy of the praise he had  
 For praising me.

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted by permission of the publishers, Charles Scribner's Sons, from *The Children of the Night*.

I would have rid the earth of him  
Once, in my pride! . . .  
I never knew the worth of him  
Until he died.

### THE DARK HILLS

Dark hills at evening in the west,  
Where sunset hovers like a sound  
Of golden horns that sang to rest  
Old bones of warriors under ground,  
Far now from all the bannered ways  
Where flash the legions of the sun,  
You fade—as if the last of days  
Were fading, and all wars were done.

### RICHARD CORY<sup>1</sup>

Whenever Richard Cory went down town,  
We people on the pavement looked at him:  
He was a gentleman from sole to crown,  
Clean favored, and imperially slim.

And he was always quietly arrayed,  
And he was always human when he talked;  
But still he fluttered pulses when he said,  
“Good-morning,” and he glittered when he  
walked.

And he was rich—yes, richer than a king,  
And admirably schooled in every grace:  
In fine, we thought that he was everything  
To make us wish that we were in his place.

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted by permission of the publishers, Charles Scribner's Sons, from *The Children of the Night*.

So on we worked, and waited for the light,  
And went without the meat, and cursed the  
bread;  
And Richard Cory, one calm summer night,  
Went home and put a bullet through his head.

*Edgar Lee Masters*

Edgar Lee Masters was born at Garnett, Kansas, August 23, 1869, of old Puritan and pioneering stock. When he was still a boy, the family moved to Illinois, where, after desultory schooling, he studied law in his father's office at Lewiston. For a year he practised with his father and then went to Chicago, where he became a successful and prominent attorney.

Before going to Chicago, Masters had composed a great quantity of verse in traditional forms on still more traditional themes; by the time he was twenty-four he had written about four hundred poems, revealing the result of wide reading and betraying the influence of Poe, Keats, Shelley and Swinburne. His work, previous to the publication of *Spoon River Anthology*, was derivative and undistinguished.

Taking as his model *The Greek Anthology*, which his friend William Marion Reedy had pressed upon him, in 1914 Masters evolved *Spoon River Anthology*, that astonishing assemblage of over two hundred self-inscribed epitaphs, in which the dead of a middle Western town are supposed to have written the truth about themselves. Through these frank revelations, many of them interrelated, the village is recreated for us; it lives again, unvarnished and typical, with all its intrigues, hypocrisies, feuds, martyrdoms and occasional exaltations. The monotony of existence in a drab township, the defeat of ideals, the struggle toward higher goals—all is synthesized in these crowded pages. All moods and all manner of voices are heard here—even Masters's, who explains the reason for his medium and the selection of his form through "Petit, the Poet."

*Starved Rock* (1919), *Domesday Book* (1920) and *The Open Sea* (1921) are, like all Masters's later books, queerly assembled mixtures of good, bad and derivative verse. And yet, for all of this poet's borrowings, in spite of his cynicism and disillusion,

Masters's work is a continual searching for some key to the mystery of truth, the mastery of life.

PETIT, THE POET<sup>1</sup>

Seeds in a dry pod, tick, tick, tick,  
Tick, tick, tick, like mites in a quarrel—  
Faint iambics that the full breeze wakens—  
But the pine tree makes a symphony thereof.  
Triolets, villanelles, rondels, rondeaus,  
Ballades by the score with the same old thought:  
The snows and the roses of yesterday are vanished;  
And what is love but a rose that fades?  
Life all around me here in the village:  
Tragedy, comedy, valor and truth,  
Courage, constancy, heroism, failure—  
All in the loom, and, oh, what patterns!  
Woodlands, meadows, streams and rivers—  
Blind to all of it all my life long.  
Triolets, villanelles, rondels, rondeaus,  
Seeds in a dry pod, tick, tick, tick,  
Tick, tick, tick, what little iambics,  
While Homer and Whitman roared in the pines!

LUCINDA MATLOCK<sup>1</sup>

I went to the dances at Chanderville,  
And played snap-out at Winchester.  
One time we changed partners,  
Driving home in the moonlight of middle June,

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted by permission of the publishers, The Macmillan Company, from *Spoon River Anthology* by Edgar Lee Masters.

And then I found Davis.  
We were married and lived together for seventy years,  
Enjoying, working, raising the twelve children,  
Eight of whom we lost  
Ere I had reached the age of sixty.  
I spun, I wove, I kept the house, I nursed the sick,  
I made the garden, and for holiday  
Rambled over the fields where sang the larks,  
And by Spoon River gathering many a shell,  
And many a flower and medicinal weed—  
Shouting to the wooded hills, singing to the green valleys.  
At ninety-six I had lived enough, that is all,  
And passed to a sweet repose.  
What is this I hear of sorrow and weariness,  
Anger, discontent and drooping hopes?  
Degenerate sons and daughters,  
Life is too strong for you—  
It takes life to love Life.

#### ANNE RUTLEDGE \*<sup>1</sup>

Out of me unworthy and unknown  
The vibrations of deathless music;  
“With malice toward none, with charity for all.”  
Out of me the forgiveness of millions toward millions,  
And the beneficent face of a nation  
Shining with justice and truth.  
I am Anne Rutledge who sleep beneath these weeds,  
Beloved in life of Abraham Lincoln,  
Wedded to him, not through union,

\* See pages 54, 78, 139, 142, 172.

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted by permission of the publishers, The Macmillan Company, from *Spoon River Anthology* by Edgar Lee Masters.

But through separation.  
Bloom forever, O Republic,  
From the dust of my bosom!

*Stephen Crane*

Stephen Crane, whose literary career was one of the most meteoric in American letters, was born at Newark, New Jersey, November 1, 1871. After taking a partial course at Lafayette College, he entered journalism at sixteen and, until the time of his death, was a reporter and writer of newspaper sketches. When he died, at the age of thirty, he had produced ten printed volumes (one of which, *The Red Badge of Courage*, is a classic among descriptive novels), two more announced for publication and two others which were appearing serially.

At various periods in Crane's brief career, he experimented in verse, seeking to find new effects in unrhymed lines for his acuteness of vision. The results were embodied in two volumes of unusual poetry, *The Black Riders* (1895) and *War Is Kind* (1899); lines that anticipated the Imagists and the epigrammatic free verse that followed fifteen years later.

It is more than probable that his feverish energy of production aggravated the illness that caused Crane's death. He reached his refuge in the Black Forest only to die at the journey's end, June 5, 1900.

## I SAW A MAN

I saw a man pursuing the horizon;  
Round and round they sped.  
I was disturbed at this;  
I accosted the man.  
"It is futile," I said,  
"You can never"—  
  
"You lie," he cried,  
And ran on.

## THE WAYFARER

The wayfarer,  
Perceiving the pathway to truth,  
Was struck with astonishment.  
It was thickly grown with weeds.  
“Ha,” he said,  
“I see that no one has passed here  
In a long time.”  
Later he saw that each weed  
Was a singular knife.  
“Well,” he mumbled at last,  
“Doubtless there are other roads.”

## THE BLADES OF GRASS

In Heaven,  
Some little blades of grass  
Stood before God.  
“What did you do?”  
Then all save one of the little blades  
Began eagerly to relate  
The merits of their lives.  
This one stayed a small way behind,  
Ashamed.  
Presently, God said,  
“And what did you do?”  
The little blade answered, “Oh, my Lord,  
Memory is bitter to me,  
For, if I did good deeds,  
I know not of them.”  
Then God, in all his splendor,  
Arose from his throne.  
“Oh, best little blade of grass!” he said.

Thomas Augustine Daly was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, May 28, 1871. He attended Villanova College and Fordham University (1889), leaving there at the end of his sophomore year to become a newspaper man.

*Canzoni* (1906) and *Carmina* (1909) contain the best-known of Daly's varied dialect verses. Although he has written in half a dozen different idioms including "straight" English (*vide Songs of Wedlock*, 1916), his half-humorous, half-pathetic interpretations of the Irish and Italian immigrants are his *forte*.

### THE SONG OF THE THRUSH

Ah! the May was grand this mornin'!  
 Shure, how could I feel forlorn in  
 Such a land, when tree and flower tossed  
 their kisses to the breeze? ..  
 Could an Irish heart be quiet  
 While the Spring was runnin' riot,  
 An' the birds of free America were singin' in the trees?  
 In the songs that they were singin'  
 No familiar note was ringin',  
 But I strove to imitate them an' I whistled like a lad.  
 Oh, my heart was warm to love them  
 For the very newness of them—  
 For the ould songs that they helped me to forget—an'  
 I was glad.

So I mocked the feathered choir  
 To my hungry heart's desire,  
 An' I gloried in the comradeship that made  
 their joy my own.  
 Till a new note sounded, stillin'  
 All the rest. A thrush was trillin'!

Ah! the thrush I left behind me in the fields about Athlone!

Where, upon the whitethorn swayin',  
He was minstrel of the Mayin',

In my days of love an' laughter that the years have laid at rest;

Here again his notes were ringin'!  
But I'd lost the heart for singin'—

Ah! the song I could not answer was the one I knew the best.

### MIA CARLOTTA

Giuseppe, da barber, ees greata for "mash,"  
He gotta da bigga, da blacka mustache,  
Good clo'es an' good styla an' playnta good cash.

W'enevra Giuseppe ees walk on da street,  
Da peopla dey talka, "how nobby! how neat!"  
How softa da handa, how smalla da feet."

He raisa hees hat an' he shaka hees curls,  
An' smila weeth teetha so shiny like pearls;  
O! many da heart of da seelly young girls

He gotta—

Yes, playnta he gotta—  
But notta  
Carlotta!

Giuseppe, da barber, he maka da eye,  
An' lika da steam engine puffa an' sigh,  
For catcha Carlotta w'en she ees go by.

Carlotta she walka weeth nose in da air,  
An' look through Giuseppe weeth far-away stare,  
As eef she no see dere ees som'body dere.

Giuseppe, da barber, he gotta da cash,  
He gotta da clo'es an' da bigga mustache,  
He gotta da seelly young girls for da "mash,"  
But notta—  
You bat my life, notta—  
Carlotta.  
I gotta!

### *Paul Laurence Dunbar*

Paul Laurence Dunbar was born in 1872 at Dayton, Ohio, the son of negro slaves. He was, before and after he began to write his interpretative verse, an elevator-boy. He tried newspaper work unsuccessfully and, in 1899, was given a minor position in the Library of Congress at Washington, D. C.

Dunbar's first collection, *Lyrics of Lowly Life* (1896), contains many of his most characteristic poems. In an introduction, in which mention was made of the octoroon Dumas and the great Russian poet Pushkin, who was a mulatto, William Dean Howells wrote, "So far as I can remember, Paul Dunbar was the only man of pure African blood and of American civilization to feel the negro life æsthetically and express it lyrically. . . . His brilliant and unique achievement was to have studied the American negro objectively, and to have represented him as he found him." *Lyrics of the Hearthside* (1899) and *Lyrics of Love and Laughter* (1903) are two other volumes full of folk-stuff.

Dunbar died in the city of his birth, Dayton, Ohio, February 10, 1906.

THE TURNING OF THE BABIES IN THE BED<sup>1</sup>

Woman's sho' a cur'ous critter, an' dey ain't no doubtin' dat.

She's a mess o' funny capahs f'om huh slippahs to huh hat.

Ef yo' tries to un'erstan' huh, an' yo' fails, des' up an' say:

"D' ain't a bit o' use to try to un'erstan' a woman's way."

I don' mean to be complainin', but I's jes' a-settin' down  
Some o' my own obserwations, w'en I cas' my eye eroun'.  
Ef yo' ax me fu' to prove it, I ken do it mighty fine,  
Fu' dey ain't no bettah 'zample den dis ve'y wife o' mine.

In de ve'y hea't o' midnight, w'en I's sleepin' good an'  
soun',

I kin hyeah a so't o' rustlin' an' somebody movin' 'roun'.  
An' I say, "Lize, whut yo' doin'?" But she frown an'  
shek huh haid,

"Hesh yo' mouf, I's only tu'nin' of de chillun in de bed.

"Don' yo' know a chile gits restless, layin' all de night  
one way?

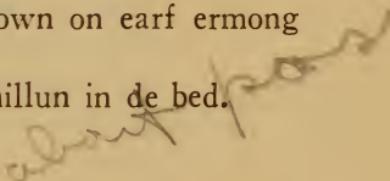
An' yo' got to kind o' 'range him sev'al times befo' de  
day?

So de little necks won't worry, an' de little backs won't  
break;

Don' yo' t'ink 'cause chillun's chillun dey haint got no  
pain an' ache."

<sup>1</sup> From *Lyrics of Love and Laughter*. Copyright, 1903, by Dodd, Mead & Company.

So she shakes 'em, an' she twists 'em, an' she tu'ns 'em  
'roun' erbout,  
'Twell I don' see how de chillun evah keeps f'om hollahin'  
out.  
Den she lif's 'em up head down'ards, so's dey won't git  
livah-grown,  
But dey snoozes des' ez peaceful ez a liza'd on a stone.  
  
W'en hit's mos' nigh time fu' wakin' on de dawn o'  
jedgement day,  
Seems lak I kin hyeah ol' Gab'iel lay his trumpet down  
an' say,  
"Who dat walkin' 'roun' so easy, down on earf ermong  
de dead?"—  
'T will be Lizy up a-tu'nin' of de chillun in de bed.



### A COQUETTE CONQUERED<sup>1</sup>

Yes, my ha't's ez ha'd ez stone—  
Go 'way, Sam, an' lemme 'lone.  
No; I ain't gwine change my min';  
Ain't gwine ma'y you—nuffin' de kin'.

Phiny loves you true an' deah?  
Go ma'y Phiny; whut I keer?  
Oh, you needn't mou'n an' cry—  
I don't keer how soon you die.

Got a present! Whut yo' got?  
Somef'n fu' de pan er pot!  
Huh! Yo' sass do sholy beat—  
Think I don't git 'nough to eat?

<sup>1</sup> From *Lyrics of Lowly Life*. Copyright, 1896, by Dodd, Mead & Company.

Whut's dat un'neaf yo' coat?  
 Looks des lak a little shoat.  
 'Tain't no possum? Bless de Lamb!  
 Yes, it is, you rascal, Sam!

Gin it to me; whut you say?  
 Ain't you sma't now! Oh, go 'way!  
 Possum do look mighty nice;  
 But you ax too big a price.

Tell me, is you talkin' true,  
 Dat's de gal's whut ma'ies you?  
 Come back, Sam; now whah's you gwine?  
 Co'se you knows dat possum's mine!

### *Guy Wetmore Carryl*

Guy Wetmore Carryl, son of Charles Edward Carryl (see page 43), was born in New York City, March 4, 1873. He graduated from Columbia University in 1895, was editor of *Munsey's Magazine*, 1895-6, and, during the time he lived abroad (from 1897 to 1902), was the foreign representative of various American publications.

Inheriting a remarkable technical gift from his father, young Carryl soon surpassed him as well as all other rivals in the field of brilliantly rhymed, brilliantly turned burlesques. Although he wrote several serious poems (the best of which have been collected in the posthumously published *The Garden of Years*, 1904), Carryl's most characteristic work is to be found in his perversions of the parables of Æsop, *Fables for the Frivolous* (1898), the topsy-turvy interpretations of old nursery rhymes, *Mother Goose for Grownups* (1900) and his fantastic variations on the fairy tales in *Grimm Tales Made Gay* (1903) —all of them with a surprising (and punning) Moral attached.

This extraordinary versifier died, before reaching the height of his power, at the age of thirty-one, in the summer of 1904.

THE SYCOPHANTIC FOX AND THE  
GULLIBLE RAVEN

A raven sat upon a tree,  
And not a word he spoke, for  
His beak contained a piece of Brie,  
Or, maybe, it was Roquefort.  
We'll make it any kind you please—  
At all events it was a cheese.

Beneath the tree's umbrageous limb  
A hungry fox sat smiling;  
He saw the raven watching him,  
And spoke in words beguiling:  
“*J'admire,*” said he, “*ton beau plumage,*”  
(The which was simply persiflage.)

Two things there are, no doubt you know,  
To which a fox is used:  
A rooster that is bound to crow,  
A crow that's bound to roost;  
And whichsoever he espies  
He tells the most unblushing lies.

“Sweet fowl,” he said, “I understand  
You're more than merely natty,  
I hear you sing to beat the band  
And Adelina Patti.  
Pray render with your liquid tongue  
A bit from ‘*Götterdämmerung.*’ ”

This subtle speech was aimed to please  
The crow, and it succeeded;  
He thought no bird in all the trees  
Could sing as well as he did.

In flattery completely doused,  
He gave the "Jewel Song" from "Faust."

But gravitation's law, of course,  
As Isaac Newton showed it,  
Exerted on the cheese its force,  
And elsewhere soon bestowed it.

In fact, there is no need to tell  
What happened when to earth it fell.

I blush to add that when the bird  
Took in the situation  
He said one brief, emphatic word,  
Unfit for publication.

The fox was greatly startled, but  
He only sighed and answered "Tut."

*The Moral* is: A fox is bound  
To be a shameless sinner.  
And also: When the cheese comes round  
You know it's after dinner.  
But (what is only known to few)  
The fox is after dinner, too.

## HOW JACK FOUND THAT BEANS MAY GO BACK ON A CHAP

Without the slightest basis  
For hypochondriasis,  
A widow had forebodings which a cloud around her  
flung,  
And with expression cynical  
For half the day a clinical  
Thermometer she held beneath her tongue.

Whene'er she read the papers  
She suffered from the vapors,

At every tale of malady or accident she'd groan;  
In every new and smart disease,  
From housemaid's knee to heart disease,  
She recognized the symptoms as her own!

She had a yearning chronic  
To try each novel tonic,

Elixir, panacea, lotion, opiate, and balm;  
And from a homeopathist  
Would change to an hydropathist,  
And back again, with stupefying calm!

She was nervous, cataleptic,  
And anemic, and dyspeptic:

Though not convinced of apoplexy, yet she had her  
fears.

She dwelt with force fanatical,  
Upon a twinge rheumtical,  
And said she had a buzzing in her ears!

Now all of this bemoaning  
And this grumbling and this groaning

The mind of Jack, her son and heir, unconscionably  
bored.

His heart completely hardening,  
He gave his time to gardening,  
For raising beans was something he adored.

Each hour in accents morbid  
This limp maternal bore bid  
Her callous son affectionate and lachrymose good-bys.

She never granted Jack a day  
Without some long "Alackaday!"  
Accompanied by rolling of the eyes.

But Jack, no panic showing,  
Just watched his beanstalk growing,  
And twined with tender fingers the tendrils up the  
pole.  
At all her words funereal  
He smiled a smile ethereal,  
Or sighed an absent-minded "Bless my soul!"

That hollow-hearted creature  
Would never change a feature:  
No tear bedimmed his eye, however touching was her  
talk.  
She never fussed or flurried him,  
The only thing that worried him  
Was when no bean-pods grew upon the stalk!

But then he wabbled loosely  
His head, and wept profusely,  
And, taking out his handkerchief to mop away his  
tears,  
Exclaimed: "It hasn't got any!"  
He found this blow to botany  
Was sadder than were all his mother's fears.

*The Moral* is that gardeners pine  
Whene'er no pods adorn the vine.  
Of all sad words experience gleans  
The saddest are: "It *might* have beans."

(I did not make this up myself:  
'Twas in a book upon my shelf.  
It's witty, but I don't deny  
It's rather Whittier than I!)

Harry Herbert Knibbs was born at Niagara Falls, October 24, 1874. After a desultory schooling, he attended Harvard for three years when he was thirty-four. "Somebody said I took honors in English," says Knibbs, "but I never saw them." He wrote his first book, *Lost Farm Camp*, a novel, as a class exercise. In 1911, Knibbs settled in Los Angeles, California, where he has lived ever since.

In *Riders of the Stars* (1916) and *Songs of the Trail* (1920), Knibbs carries on the tradition of Bret Harte and the Pike County Ballads. High-hearted verse this is, with more than an occasional flash of poetry. To the typical Western breeziness, Knibbs adds a wider whimsicality, a rough-shod but nimble imagination.

### THE VALLEY THAT GOD FORGOT

Out in the desert spaces, edged by a hazy blue,  
Davison sought the faces of the long-lost friends he  
knew:

They were there, in the distance dreaming  
Their dreams that were worn and old;  
They were there, to his frenzied seeming,  
Still burrowing down for gold.

Davison's face was leather; his mouth was a swollen blot,

His mind was a floating feather, in The Valley That  
God Forgot;

Wild as a dog gone loco,  
Or sullen or meek, by turns,  
He mumbled a "Poco! Poco!"  
And whispered of pools and ferns.

Gold! Why his, for the finding! But water was never  
found,

Save in deep caverns winding miles through the under-  
ground:

Cool, far, shadowy places  
Edged by the mirrored trees,  
When—Davison saw the faces!  
And fear let loose his knees.

There was Shorty who owed him money, and Billing  
who bossed the crowd;  
And Steve whom the boys called "Sunny," and Collins  
who talked so loud:  
Miguel with the handsome daughter,  
And the rustler, Ed McCray;  
Five—and they begged for water,  
And offered him gold, in pay.

Gold? It was never cheaper. And Davison shook his head:

"The price of a drink is steeper out here than in town,"  
he said.

He laughed as they mouthed and muttered  
Through lips that were cracked and dried;  
The pulse in his ear-drum fluttered:  
"I'm through with the game!" he cried.

"I'm through!" And he knelt and fumbled the cap of  
his dry canteen  
Then, rising, he swayed and stumbled into a black  
ravine:

His ghostly comrades followed,  
For Davison's end was near,  
And a shallow grave they hollowed,  
When up from it, cool and clear

Bubbled the water—hidden a pick-stroke beneath the  
sand;  
Davison, phantom-ridden, scooped with a shaking  
hand . . .

Davison swears they made it,  
The Well where we drank today.  
Davison's game? He played it  
And won—so the town-folk say:

Called it, The Morning-Glory—near those abandoned  
stamps,  
And Davison's crazy story was told in a hundred camps:  
Time and the times have tamed it,  
His yarn—and this desert spot,  
But I'm strong for the man who named it,  
The Valley That God Forgot.

### *Anna Hempstead Branch*

Anna Hempstead Branch was born at New London, Connecticut. She graduated from Smith College in 1897 and has devoted herself to literature ever since.

Her two chief volumes, *The Shoes That Danced* (1905) and *Rose of the Wind* (1910), show a singer who is less fanciful than philosophic. Her lines are admirably condensed, rich in personal value as well as poetic revelation; they maintain a high and austere level. A typical poem, "The Monk in the Kitchen," with its spiritual loveliness and verbal felicity, is a celebration of cleanliness that gives order an almost mystical nobility.

### THE MONK IN THE KITCHEN

#### I

Order is a lovely thing;  
On disarray it lays its wing,  
Teaching simplicity to sing.  
It has a meek and lowly grace,

Quiet as a nun's face.  
 Lo—I will have thee in this place!  
 Tranquil well of deep delight,  
 All things that shine through thee appear  
 As stones through water, sweetly clear.  
 Thou clarity,  
 That with angelic charity  
 Revealest beauty where thou art,  
 Spread thyself like a clean pool.  
 Then all the things that in thee are,  
 Shall seem more spiritual and fair,  
 Reflection from serener air—  
 Sunken shapes of many a star  
 In the high heavens set afar.

## II

Ye stolid, homely, visible things,  
 Above you all brood glorious wings  
 Of your deep entities, set high,  
 Like slow moons in a hidden sky.  
 But you, their likenesses, are spent  
 Upon another element.  
 Truly ye are but seemings—  
 The shadowy cast-off gleamings  
 Of bright solidities. Ye seem  
 Soft as water, vague as dream;  
 Image, cast in a shifting stream.

## III

What are ye?  
 I know not.  
 Brazen pan and iron pot,

Yellow brick and gray flag-stone  
That my feet have trod upon—  
Ye seem to me  
Vessels of bright mystery.  
For ye do bear a shape, and so  
Though ye were made by man, I know  
An inner Spirit also made,  
And ye his breathings have obeyed.

## IV

Shape, the strong and awful Spirit,  
Laid his ancient hand on you.  
He waste chaos doth inherit;  
He can alter and subdue.  
Verily, he doth lift up  
Matter, like a sacred cup.  
Into deep substance he reached, and lo  
Where ye were not, ye were; and so  
Out of useless nothing, ye  
Groaned and laughed and came to be.  
And I use you, as I can,  
Wonderful uses, made for man,  
Iron pot and brazen pan.

## V

What are ye?  
I know not:  
Nor what I really do  
When I move and govern you.  
There is no small work unto God.  
He required of us greatness;

Of his least creature  
A high angelic nature,  
Stature superb and bright completeness.  
He sets to us no humble duty.  
Each act that he would have us do  
Is haloed round with strangest beauty;  
Terrific deeds and cosmic tasks  
Of his plainest child he asks.  
When I polish the brazen pan  
I hear a creature laugh afar  
In the gardens of a star,  
And from his burning presence run  
Flaming wheels of many a sun.  
Whoever makes a thing more bright,  
He is an angel of all light.  
When I cleanse this earthen floor  
My spirit leaps to see  
Bright garments trailing over it,  
A cleanliness made by me.  
Purger of all men's thoughts and ways,  
With labor do I sound Thy praise,  
My work is done for Thee.  
Whoever makes a thing more bright,  
He is an angel of all light.  
Therefore let me spread abroad  
The beautiful cleanliness of my God.

## VI

One time in the cool of dawn  
Angels came and worked with me.  
The air was soft with many a wing.  
They laughed amid my solitude  
And cast bright looks on everything.

Sweetly of me did they ask  
That they might do my common task.  
And all were beautiful—but one  
With garments whiter than the sun  
Had such a face  
Of deep, remembered grace;  
That when I saw I cried—"Thou art  
The great Blood-Brother of my heart.  
Where have I seen thee?"—And he said,  
"When we are dancing round God's throne,  
How often thou art there.  
Beauties from thy hands have flown  
Like white doves wheeling in mid air.  
Nay—thy soul remembers not?  
Work on, and cleanse thy iron pot."

## VII

What are we? I know not.

*Amy Lowell*

Amy Lowell was born in Brookline, Massachusetts, February 9, 1874, of a long line of noted publicists and poets, the first colonist (a Percival Lowell) arriving in Newburyport in 1637. James Russell Lowell was a cousin of her grandfather; Abbott Lawrence, her mother's father, was minister to England; and Abbott Lawrence Lowell, her brother, is president of Harvard University.

Her first volume, *A Dome of Many-colored Glass* (1912), was a strangely unpromising book. The subjects were as conventional as the treatment of them; the influence of Keats and Tennyson was evident; the tone was soft and almost without a trace of personality. It was a queer prologue to the vivid *Sword Blades and Poppy Seed* (1914) and *Men, Women and Ghosts* (1916), which marked not only an extraordinary ad-

vance but a totally new individuality. These two volumes contained many distinctive poems written in the usual forms, a score of pictorial pieces illustrating Miss Lowell's identification with the Imagists (see Preface) and the first appearance in English of "polyphonic prose."

It was because of such experiments in form and technique that Miss Lowell first attracted attention and is still best known. But, beneath her preoccupation with theories and novelty of utterance, one can observe and appreciate the designer of arabesques, the poet of the external world, the dynamic artificer who (*vide* such poems as "A Lady," "Vintage" and the epical "Bronze Horses") revivifies history with a creative excitement.

*Can Grande's Castle* (1918), like the later *Legends* (1921), reveals Miss Lowell as the gifted narrator, the teller of bizarre and brilliant stories. The feverish agitation is less prominent in her quieter and more personal *Pictures of the Floating World* (1919), a no less distinctive volume.

Besides Miss Lowell's original poetry, she has made many studies in Japanese and Chinese poetry, reflecting, even in her own work, their Oriental colors and contours. She has also written two volumes of critical essays: *Six French Poets* (1915) and *Tendencies in Modern American Poetry* (1917), both of them invaluable aids to the student of contemporary literature.

### SOLITAIRE<sup>1</sup>

When night drifts along the streets of the city,  
And sifts down between the uneven roofs,  
My mind begins to peek and peer.  
It plays at ball in odd, blue Chinese gardens,  
And shakes wrought dice-cups in Pagan temples  
Amid the broken flutings of white pillars.  
It dances with purple and yellow crocuses in its hair,  
And its feet shine as they flutter over drenched grasses.

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted by permission of the publishers, the Macmillan Company, from *Pictures of the Floating World* by Amy Lowell.

How light and laughing my mind is,  
When all good folks have put out their bedroom candles,  
And the city is still.

### MEETING-HOUSE HILL

I must be mad, or very tired,  
When the curve of a blue bay beyond a railroad track  
Is shrill and sweet to me like the sudden springing of  
a tune,  
And the sight of a white church above thin trees in a  
city square  
Amazes my eyes as though it were the Parthenon.  
Clear, reticent, superbly final,  
With the pillars of its portico refined to a cautious  
elegance,  
It dominates the weak trees,  
And the shot of its spire  
Is cool and candid,  
Rising into an unresisting sky.  
Strange meeting-house  
Pausing a moment upon a squalid hill-top.  
I watch the spire sweeping the sky,  
I am dizzy with the movement of the sky;  
I might be watching a mast  
With its royals set full  
Straining before a two-reef breeze.  
I might be sighting a tea-clipper,  
Tacking into the blue bay,  
Just back from Canton  
With her hold full of green and blue porcelain  
And a Chinese coolie leaning over the rail  
Gazing at the white spire  
With dull, sea-spent eyes.

## WIND AND SILVER

Greatly shining,  
The Autumn moon floats in the thin sky;  
And the fish-ponds shake their backs and flash their  
dragon scales  
As she passes over them.

A LADY<sup>1</sup>

You are beautiful and faded,  
Like an old opera tune  
Played upon a harpsichord;  
Or like the sun-flooded silks  
Of an eighteenth-century boudoir.  
In your eyes  
Smoulder the fallen roses of outlived minutes,  
And the perfume of your soul  
Is vague and suffusing  
With the pungence of sealed spice-jars.  
Your half-tones delight me,  
And I grow mad with gazing  
At your blent colors.

My vigor is a new-minted penny,  
Which I cast at your feet.  
Gather it up from the dust  
That its sparkle may amuse you.

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted by permission of the publishers, the Macmillan Company, from *Sword Blades and Poppy Seed* by Amy Lowell.

A DECADE<sup>1</sup>

When you came, you were like red wine and honey,  
And the taste of you burnt my mouth with its sweetness  
Now you are like morning bread,  
Smooth and pleasant.

I hardly taste you at all, for I know your savour;  
But I am completely nourished.

Ridgely Torrence

*dark*

(Frederic) Ridgely Torrence was born at Xenia, Ohio, November 27, 1875, and was educated at Miami and Princeton University. For several years he was librarian of the Astor Library in New York City (1897-1901) and has been on several editorial staffs since then.

His first volume, *The House of a Hundred Lights* (1900), bears the grave subtitle "A Psalm of Experience after Reading a Couplet of Bidpai" and is a half-whimsical, half-searching mixture of philosophy, love lyrics, artlessness and impudence.

Torrence's subsequent uncollected verses have a deeper force, a more concentrated fire. In "The Bird and the Tree" and "Eye-Witness," he has caught something more than the colors of certain localities—particularly of the dark race.

## THE BIRD AND THE TREE

Blackbird, blackbird in the cage,  
There's something wrong tonight.  
Far off the sheriff's footfall dies,  
The minutes crawl like last year's flies  
Between the bars, and like an age  
The hours are long tonight.

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted by permission of the publishers, The Macmillan Company, from *Pictures of the Floating World* by Amy Lowell.

The sky is like a heavy lid  
Out here beyond the door tonight.  
What's that? A mutter down the street.  
What's that? The sound of yells and feet.  
For what you didn't do or did  
You'll pay the score tonight.

No use to reek with reddened sweat,  
No use to whimper and to sweat.  
They've got the rope; they've got the guns,  
They've got the courage and the guns;  
An' that's the reason why tonight  
No use to ask them any more.  
They'll fire the answer through the door—  
You're out to die tonight.

There where the lonely cross-road lies,  
There is no place to make replies;  
But silence, inch by inch, is there,  
And the right limb for a lynch is there;  
And a lean daw waits for both your eyes,  
Blackbird.

Perhaps you'll meet again some place.  
Look for the mask upon the face;  
That's the way you'll know them there—  
A white mask to hide the face.  
And you can halt and show them there  
The things that they are deaf to now,  
And they can tell you what they meant—  
To wash the blood with blood. But how  
If you are innocent?

Blackbird singer, blackbird mute,  
They choked the seed you might have found.  
Out of a thorny field you go—  
For you it may be better so—  
And leave the sowers of the ground  
To eat the harvest of the fruit,  
Blackbird.

*Robert Frost*

Although known as the chief interpreter of the new New England, Robert (Lee) Frost was born in San Francisco, California, March 26, 1875. At the age of ten he came East to the towns and hills where, for eight generations, his forefathers had lived. After graduating from the high school at Lawrence, Massachusetts, in 1892, Frost entered Dartmouth College, where he remained only a few months. The routine of study was too much for him and, determined to keep his mind free for creative work, he decided to earn his living and became a bobbin boy in one of the mills at Lawrence. He had already begun to write poetry; a few of his verses had appeared in *The Independent*. But the strange, soil-flavored quality which even then distinguished his lines was not relished by the editors, and for twenty years Frost continued to write his highly characteristic work in spite of the discouraging apathy.

After another unsuccessful attempt to achieve culture *via* college (Harvard 1897), Frost engaged in industry. For about three years he taught school, made shoes, edited a weekly paper, and in 1900 became a farmer at Derry, New Hampshire. During the next eleven years Frost labored to wrest a living from the stubborn rocky hills with scant success. Loneliness claimed him for its own; the ground refused to give him a living; the literary world continued to remain oblivious of his existence. Frost sought a change of environment and, after a few years' teaching at Derry and Plymouth, New Hampshire, sold his farm and, with his wife and four children, sailed for England in September, 1912.

A few months later, *A Boy's Will* (1913), his first collection,

was published and Frost was recognized at once as one of the few authentic voices of modern poetry. In the spring of the same year, *North of Boston* (1914), one of the most intensely American books ever printed, was published in England. (See Preface.) This is, as he has called it, a "book of people." And it is more than that—it is a book of backgrounds as living and dramatic as the people they overshadow. Frost vivifies a stone wall, an empty cottage, an apple-tree, a mountain, a forgotten wood-pile left

To warm the frozen swamp as best it could  
With the slow, smokeless burning of decay.

*North of Boston*, like its successor, contains much of the finest poetry of our time. Rich in its actualities, richer in its spiritual values, every line moves with the double force of observation and implication. The poet's colors and characters are close to their soil; they remain rooted in realism. But Frost is never a photographic realist. "There are," he once said, "two types of realist—the one who offers a good deal of dirt with his potato to show that it is a real one; and the one who is satisfied with the potato brushed clean. I'm inclined to be the second kind. . . . To me, the thing that art does for life is to strip it to form."

Sounds, the delicate accents of speech, find their most sympathetic recorder here. Frost's lines disclose the subtle shades of emphasis and expression in words, in the rhythms and tones that call to life a whole scene by presenting only a significant detail. "If I must be classified as a poet," Frost once said, with the suspicion of a twinkle, "I might be called a Synecdochist; for I prefer the synecdoche in poetry—that figure of speech in which we use a part for the whole."

In March, 1915, Frost came back to America—to a hill outside of Franconia, New Hampshire, to be precise. *North of Boston* had been published in the United States and its author, who had left the country an unknown writer, returned to find himself famous. *Mountain Interval*, containing some of Frost's most beautiful poems ("Birches," "An Old Man's Winter Night," "The Hill Wife"), appeared in 1916. The idiom is the same as in the earlier volumes, but the notes are more varied, the convictions are stronger. The essential things are unchanged. The first poem in Frost's first book sums it up:

They would not find me changed from him they knew—  
Only more sure of all I thought was true.

The fanciful by-play, the sly banter, so characteristic of this poet, has made his grimness far less “gray” than some of his critics are willing to admit.

In 1920, after teaching at Amherst College (1916-19), Frost bought a few acres in Vermont and devoted himself once more to the double labors of farmer and poet. Through his lyrics as well as his quasi-narratives, he has uttered (and is voicing) some of the deepest and richest notes in American Poetry.

### MENDING WALL

Something there is that doesn’t love a wall,  
That sends the frozen-ground-swell under it,  
And spills the upper boulders in the sun;  
And makes gaps even two can pass abreast.  
The work of hunters is another thing:  
I have come after them and made repair  
Where they have left not one stone on a stone,  
But they would have the rabbit out of hiding,  
To please the yelping dogs. The gaps I mean,  
No one has seen them made or heard them made,  
But at spring mending-time we find them there.  
I let my neighbor know beyond the hill;  
And on a day we meet to walk the line  
And set the wall between us once again.  
We keep the wall between us as we go.  
To each the boulders that have fallen to each.  
And some are loaves and some so nearly balls  
We have to use a spell to make them balance;  
“Stay where you are until our backs are turned!”  
We wear our fingers rough with handling them.  
Oh, just another kind of outdoor game,

One on a side. It comes to little more:  
He is all pine and I am apple-orchard.  
My apple trees will never get across  
And eat the cones under his pines, I tell him.  
He only says, "Good fences make good neighbors."  
Spring is the mischief in me, and I wonder  
If I could put a notion in his head:  
"Why do they make good neighbors? Isn't it  
Where there are cows? But here there are no cows.  
Before I built a wall I'd ask to know  
What I was walling in or walling out,  
And to whom I was like to give offence.  
Something there is that doesn't love a wall,  
That wants it down!" I could say "Elves" to him,  
But it's not elves exactly, and I'd rather  
He said it for himself. I see him there,  
Bringing a stone grasped firmly by the top  
In each hand, like an old-stone savage armed.  
He moves in darkness as it seems to me,  
Not of woods only and the shade of trees.  
He will not go behind his father's saying,  
And he likes having thought of it so well  
He says again, "Good fences make good neighbors."

### THE TUFT OF FLOWERS

I went to turn the grass once after one  
Who mowed it in the dew before the sun.

The dew was gone that made his blade so keen  
Before I came to view the levelled scene.

I looked for him behind an isle of trees;  
I listened for his whetstone on the breeze.

But he had gone his way, the grass all mown,  
And I must be, as he had been,—alone,

“As all must be,” I said within my heart,  
“Whether they work together or apart.”

But as I said it, swift there passed me by  
On noiseless wing a bewildered butterfly,

Seeking with memories grown dim over night  
Some resting flower of yesterday’s delight.

And once I marked his flight go round and round,  
As where some flower lay withering on the ground.

And then he flew as far as eye could see,  
And then on tremulous wing came back to me.

I thought of questions that have no reply,  
And would have turned to toss the grass to dry;

But he turned first, and led my eye to look  
At a tall tuft of flowers beside a brook,

A leaping tongue of bloom the scythe had spared  
Beside a reedy brook the scythe had bared.

I left my place to know them by their name,  
Finding them butterfly-weed when I came.

The mower in the dew had loved them thus,  
By leaving them to flourish, not for us,

Nor yet to draw one thought of ours to him,  
But from sheer morning gladness at the brim.

The butterfly and I had lit upon,  
Nevertheless, a message from the dawn,

That made me hear the wakening birds around,  
And hear his long scythe whispering to the ground,  
  
And feel a spirit kindred to my own;  
So that henceforth I worked no more alone;  
  
But glad with him, I worked as with his aid,  
And weary, sought at noon with him the shade;  
  
And dreaming, as it were, held brotherly speech  
With one whose thought I had not hoped to reach.  
  
“Men work together,” I told him from the heart,  
“Whether they work together or apart.”

### BLUE-BUTTERFLY DAY

It is blue-butterfly day here in spring,  
And with these sky-flakes down in flurry on flurry,  
There is more unmixed color on the wing  
Than flowers will show for days unless they hurry.  
  
But these are flowers that fly and all but sing;  
And now from having ridden out desire,  
They lie closed over in the wind and cling  
Where wheels have freshly sliced the April mire.

### BIRCHES

When I see birches bend to left and right  
Across the line of straighter darker trees,  
I like to think some boy’s been swinging them.  
But swinging doesn’t bend them down to stay.  
Ice-storms do that. Often you must have seen them  
Loaded with ice a sunny winter morning

After a rain. They click upon themselves  
As the breeze rises, and turn many-colored  
As the stir cracks and crazes their enamel.  
Soon the sun's warmth makes them shed crystal shells  
Shattering and avalanching on the snow-crust—  
Such heaps of broken glass to sweep away  
You'd think the inner dome of heaven had fallen.  
They are dragged to the withered bracken by the load,  
And they seem not to break; though once they are bowed  
So low for long, they never right themselves:  
You may see their trunks arching in the woods  
Years afterwards, trailing their leaves on the ground  
Like girls on hands and knees that throw their hair  
Before them over their heads to dry in the sun.  
But I was going to say when Truth broke in  
With all her matter-of-fact about the ice-storm,  
I should prefer to have some boy bend them  
As he went out and in to fetch the cows—  
Some boy too far from town to learn baseball,  
Whose only play was what he found himself,  
Summer or winter, and could play alone.  
One by one he subdued his father's trees  
By riding them down over and over again  
Until he took the stiffness out of them,  
And not one but hung limp, not one was left  
For him to conquer. He learned all there was  
To learn about not launching out too soon  
And so not carrying the tree away  
Clear to the ground. He always kept his poise  
To the top branches, climbing carefully  
With the same pains you use to fill a cup  
Up to the brim, and even above the brim.  
Then he flung outward, feet first, with a swish,  
Kicking his way down through the air to the ground.

So was I once myself a swinger of birches;  
And so I dream of going back to be.  
It's when I'm weary of considerations,  
And life is too much like a pathless wood  
Where your face burns and tickles with the cobwebs  
Broken across it, and one eye is weeping  
From a twig's having lashed across it open.  
I'd like to get away from earth awhile  
And then come back to it and begin over.  
May no fate wilfully misunderstand me  
And half grant what I wish and snatch me away  
Not to return. Earth's the right place for love:  
I don't know where it's likely to go better.  
I'd like to go by climbing a birch tree,  
And climb black branches up a snow-white trunk  
*Toward* heaven, till the tree could bear no more,  
But dipped its top and set me down again.  
That would be good both going and coming back.  
One could do worse than be a swinger of birches.

### THE ONSET

Always the same when on a fated night  
At last the gathered snow lets down as white  
As may be in dark woods and with a song  
It shall not make again all winter long—  
Of hissing on the yet uncovered ground,—  
I almost stumble looking up and round,  
As one who, overtaken by the end,  
Gives up his errand and lets death descend  
Upon him where he is, with nothing done  
To evil, no important triumph won  
More than if life had never been begun.

Yet all the precedent is on my side:  
I know that winter-death has never tried  
The earth but it has failed; the snow may heap  
In long storms an undrifted four feet deep  
As measured against maple, birch and oak;  
It cannot check the Peeper's silver croak;  
And I shall see the snow all go down hill  
In water of a slender April rill  
That flashes tail through last year's withered brake  
And dead weeds like a disappearing snake.  
Nothing will be left white but here a birch  
And there a clump of houses with a church.

*Carl Sandburg*

Carl (August) Sandburg was born of Swedish stock at Galesburg, Illinois, January 6, 1878. His schooling was hap-hazard; at thirteen he went to work on a milk wagon. During the next six years he was, in rapid succession, porter in a barber shop, scene-shifter in a cheap theatre, truck-handler in a brick-yard, turner apprentice in a pottery, dish-washer in Denver and Omaha hotels, harvest hand in Kansas wheat fields. These tasks equipped him, as no amount of learning could have done, to be the laureate of industrial America.

In 1904, Sandburg published the proverbial "slender sheaf"; a tiny pamphlet of twenty-two poems, uneven in quality but strangely like the work of the mature Sandburg in feeling. It was twelve years later before the poet became known to the public. The vigor which lay at the heart of American toil found its outlet at last.

*Chicago Poems* (1916) is full of ferment; it seethes with a direct poetry surcharged with tremendous energy. Here is an almost animal exultation that is also an exaltation. Sandburg's speech is simple and powerful; he uses slang as freely (and beautifully) as his predecessors used the now archaic tongue of their times. (See Preface.) Immediately the cries of protest were heard: Sandburg was coarse and brutal; his work

ugly and distorted; his language unrefined, unfit for poetry. His detractors forgot that Sandburg was only brutal when dealing with brutality; that, beneath his toughness, he was one of the tenderest of living poets.

*Cornhuskers* (1918) is another step forward; it is fully as sweeping as its forerunner and far more sensitive. The gain in power and restraint is evident in the very first poem, a magnificent panoramic vision of the prairie. Here is something of the surge of a Norse saga; *Cornhuskers* is keen with a rude fervor, a vast sympathy for all that is splendid and terrible in Nature. But the raw violence is restrained to the point of mysticism. There are, in this volume, dozens of those delicate perceptions of beauty that must astonish those who think that Sandburg can write only a big-fisted, roughneck sort of poetry. "Cool Tombs," one of the most poignant lyrics of our time, moves with a new music; "Grass" whispers as quietly as the earlier "Fog" stole in on stealthy, cat-like feet.

*Smoke and Steel* (1920) which won a prize awarded to the most distinctive poetry of the year, is the sublimation of its predecessors. In this ripest of his collections, Sandburg has fused mood, accent and image in a fresh intensity. It is a fit setting for the title poem; it is, in spite of certain over-mystical accents, an epic of industrialism. Smoke-belching chimneys are here, quarries and great boulders of iron-ribbed rock; here are titanic visions: the dreams of men and machinery. And silence is here—the silence of sleeping tenements and sun-soaked corn-fields. *Slabs of the Sunburnt West*, an amplification of this strain, appeared in 1922.

What makes all this work so vital is Sandburg's own spirit: a never-sated joy in existence, a continually fresh delight in the variety and wonder of life.

### GRASS

Pile the bodies high at Austerlitz and Waterloo.

Shovel them under and let me work—

I am the grass; I cover all.

And pile them high at Gettysburg

And pile them high at Ypres and Verdun.

Shovel them under and let me work.  
Two years, ten years, and passengers ask the conductor:  
    What place is this?  
    Where are we now?

I am the grass.  
Let me work.

### PRAYERS OF STEEL

Lay me on an anvil, O God.  
Beat me and hammer me into a crowbar.  
Let me pry loose old walls;  
Let me lift and loosen old foundations.

Lay me on an anvil, O God.  
Beat me and hammer me into a steel spike.  
Drive me into the girders that hold a skyscraper together.  
Take red-hot rivets and fasten me into the central girders.  
Let me be the great nail holding a skyscraper through  
blue nights into white stars.

### COOL TOMBS

When Abraham Lincoln was shoveled into the tombs, he  
forgot the copperheads and the assassin . . . in the  
dust, in the cool tombs.

And Ulysses Grant lost all thought of con men and Wall  
Street, cash and collateral turned ashes . . . in the  
dust, in the cool tombs.

Pocahontas' body, lovely as a poplar, sweet as a red haw  
in November or a pawpaw in May, did she wonder?  
does she remember? . . . in the dust, in the cool  
tombs?

Take any streetful of people buying clothes and groceries,  
cheering a hero or throwing confetti and blowing tin  
horns . . . tell me if the lovers are losers . . . tell  
me if any get more than the lovers . . . in the  
dust . . . in the cool tombs.

### FOG

The fog comes  
on little cat feet.

It sits looking  
over harbor and city  
on silent haunches  
and then moves on.

### FROM "SMOKE AND STEEL"

Smoke of the fields in spring is one,  
Smoke of the leaves in autumn another.  
Smoke of a steel-mill roof or a battleship funnel,  
They all go up in a line with the smokestack,  
Or they twist . . . in the slow twist . . . of the wind.

If the north wind comes they run to the south.  
If the west wind comes they run to the east.

By this sign  
all smokes  
know each other.

Smoke of the fields in spring and leaves in autumn,  
Smoke of the finished steel, chilled and blue,  
By the oath of work they swear: "I know you."

Hunted and hissed from the center  
Deep down long ago when God made us over,  
Deep down are the cinders we came from—  
You and I and our heads of smoke.

• . . . .  
Some of the smokes God dropped on the job  
Cross on the sky and count our years  
And sing in the secrets of our numbers;  
Sing their dawns and sing their evenings,  
Sing an old log-fire song:

You may put the damper up,  
You may put the damper down,  
The smoke goes up the chimney just the same.

Smoke of a city sunset skyline,  
Smoke of a country dust horizon—  
They cross on the sky and count our years.

• . . . .  
A bar of steel—it is only  
Smoke at the heart of it, smoke and the blood of a man.  
A runner of fire ran in it, ran out, ran somewhere else,  
And left smoke and the blood of a man  
And the finished steel, chilled and blue.

So fire runs in, runs out, runs somewhere else again,  
And the bar of steel is a gun, a wheel, a nail, a shovel,  
A rudder under the sea, a steering-gear in the sky;  
And always dark in the heart and through it,

Smoke and the blood of a man.

Pittsburg, Youngstown, Gary—they make their steel  
with men.

In the blood of men and the ink of chimneys  
The smoke nights write their oaths:  
Smoke into steel and blood into steel;  
Homestead, Braddock, Birmingham, they make their steel  
with men.

Smoke and blood is the mix of steel.

The birdmen drone  
In the blue; it is steel  
a motor sings and zooms.

•      •      •      •

Steel barb-wire around The Works.

Steel guns in the holsters of the guards at the gates of  
The Works.

Steel ore-boats bring the loads clawed from the earth by  
steel, lifted and lugged by arms of steel, sung  
on its way by the clanking clam-shells.

The runners now, the handlers now, are steel; they dig  
and clutch and haul; they hoist their  
automatic knuckles from job to job; they are  
steel making steel.

Fire and dust and air fight in the furnaces; the pour is  
timed, the billets wriggle; the clinkers are  
dumped:

Liners on the sea, skyscrapers on the land; diving steel  
in the sea, climbing steel in the sky.

### *Adelaide Crapsey*

*Adelaide Crapsey* was born, September 9, 1878, at Rochester,  
New York, where she spent her childhood. She entered Vassar

College in 1897, graduating with the class of 1901. In 1905 she went abroad, studying archæology in Rome. After her return she essayed to teach, but her failing health compelled her to discontinue and though she became instructor in Poetics at Smith College in 1911, the burden was too great for her.

In 1913, after her breakdown, she began to write those brief lines which, like some of Emily Dickinson's, are so precise and poignant. She was particularly happy in her "Cinquains," a form that she originated. These five-line stanzas in the strictest possible structure (the lines having, respectively, two, four, six, eight and two syllables) doubtless owe something to the Japanese *hokku*, but Adelaide Crapsey saturated them with her own fragile loveliness.

She died at Saranac Lake, New York, on October 8, 1914. Her small volume *Verse* appeared in 1915, and a part of an unfinished *Study in English Metrics* was posthumously published in 1918.

### THREE CINQUAINS

#### NOVEMBER NIGHT

Listen . . .

With faint dry sound,  
Like steps of passing ghosts,  
The leaves, frost-crisp'd, break from the trees  
And fall.

#### TRIAD

These be

Three silent things:

The falling snow . . . the hour  
Before the dawn . . . the mouth of one  
Just dead.

## THE WARNING

Just now,  
 Out of the strange  
 Still dusk . . . as strange, as still . . .  
 A white moth flew. Why am I grown  
 So cold?

## ON SEEING WEATHER-BEATEN TREES

Is it as plainly in our living shown,  
 By slant and twist, which way the wind hath blown?

*Grace Hazard Conkling*

Grace Hazard Conkling was born in 1878 in New York City. After graduating from Smith College in 1899, she studied music at the University of Heidelberg (1902-3) and Paris (1903-4). Since 1914 she has been a teacher of English at Smith College, where she has done much to create an alert interest in poetry.

Mrs. Conkling's *Afternoons of April* (1915) and *Wilderness Songs* (1920) are full of a graciousness that seldom grows cloying. There is fragrant whimsicality, a child-like freshness in poems like "The Whole Duty of Berkshire Brooks," and "Frost on a Window," which remind one of the manner of her daughter, Hilda, (see page 213).

## FROST ON A WINDOW

This forest looks the way  
 Nightingales sound.  
 Tall larches lilt and sway  
 Above the glittering ground:  
 The wild white cherry spray  
 Scatters radiance round.

The chuckle of the nightingale  
Is like this elfin wood.  
Even as his gleaming trills assail  
The spirit's solitude,  
These leaves of light, these branches frail  
Are music's very mood.

The song of these fantastic trees,  
The plumes of frost they wear,  
Are for the poet's whim who sees  
Through a deceptive air,  
And has an ear for melodies  
When never a sound is there.

*Vachel Lindsay*

(Nicholas) Vachel Lindsay was born in the house where he still lives in Springfield, Illinois, November 10, 1879. His home is next door to the Executive mansion of the State of Illinois; from the window where Lindsay does most of his writing, he saw many Governors come and go, including the martyred John P. Altgeld, whom he has celebrated in one of his finest poems. He graduated from the Springfield High School, attended Hiram College (1897-1900), studied at the Art Institute at Chicago (1900-3) and at the New York School of Art (1904). After two years of lecturing and settlement work, he took the first of his long tramps, walking through Florida, Georgia and the Carolinas, preaching "the gospel of beauty," and formulating his unique plans for a communal art. (See Preface.)

Like a true revivalist, he attempted to wake in the people he met a response to beauty; like Tommy Tucker, he sang, recited and chanted for his supper, distributing a little pamphlet entitled "Rhymes to be Traded for Bread." But the great audiences he was endeavoring to reach did not hear him, even though his collection *General Booth Enters Into Heaven* (1913) struck many a loud and racy note.

Lindsay broadened his effects, developed the chant and, the

following year, published his *The Congo and Other Poems* (1914), an infectious blend of Lindsay's three R's: Rhyme, Religion and Ragtime. In the title-poem and, in a lesser degree, the three companion chants, Lindsay struck his most powerful—and most popular—vein. These gave people (particularly when intoned aloud) that primitive joy in syncopated sound which is at the very base of song. *The Chinese Nightingale* (1917) begins with one of the most whimsical pieces Lindsay has ever devised. And if the subsequent *The Golden Whales of California* (1920) is less distinctive, it is principally because the author has written too much and too speedily to be self-critical. It is his peculiar appraisal of loveliness, the rollicking high spirits joined to a stubborn evangelism, that makes Lindsay so representative a product of his environment.

Besides his original poetry, Lindsay has embodied his experiences and meditations on the road in two prose volumes, *A Handy Guide for Beggars* (1916) and *Adventures While Preaching the Gospel of Beauty* (1914), as well as a prophetic study of the "silent drama," *The Art of the Moving Picture* (1915).

## THE EAGLE THAT IS FORGOTTEN<sup>1</sup>

[John P. Altgeld. Born December 30, 1847;  
died March 12, 1902]

Sleep softly . . . eagle forgotten . . . under the stone,  
Time has its way with you there, and the clay has its own.  
"We have buried him now," thought your foes, and in secret rejoiced.  
They made a brave show of their mourning, their hatred unvoiced.

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted by permission of the publishers, The Macmillan Company from *General William Booth Enters into Heaven and Other Poems* by Vachel Lindsay.

They had snarled at you, barked at you, foamed at you,  
    day after day,  
Now you were ended. They praised you, . . . and laid  
    you away.

The others that mourned you in silence and terror and  
    truth,

The widow bereft of her pittance, the boy without youth,  
The mocked and the scorned and the wounded, the lame  
    and the poor

That should have remembered forever, . . . remember  
    no more.

Where are those lovers of yours, on what name do they  
    call

The lost, that in armies wept over your funeral pall?

They call on the names of a hundred high-valiant ones,  
A hundred white eagles have risen, the sons of your sons,  
The zeal in their wings is a zeal that your dreaming  
    began,

The valor that wore out your soul in the service of man.

Sleep softly, . . . eagle forgotten, . . . under the stone,  
Time has its way with you there, and the clay has its own.  
Sleep on, O brave hearted, O wise man, that kindled  
    the flame—

To live in mankind is far more than to live in a name,  
To live in mankind, far, far more . . . than to live  
    in a name.

#### TO A GOLDEN HAIRRED GIRL IN A LOUISIANA TOWN

You are a sunrise,  
If a star should rise instead of the sun.  
You are a moonrise,

If a star should come in the place of the moon.  
 You are the Spring,  
 If a face should bloom instead of an apple-bough.  
 You are my love,  
 If your heart is as kind  
 As your young eyes now.

### THE TRAVELLER

The moon's a devil jester  
 Who makes himself too free.  
 The rascal is not always  
 Where he appears to be.  
 Sometimes he is in my heart—  
 Sometimes he is in the sea;  
 Then tides are in my heart,  
 And tides are in the sea.

O traveller, abiding not  
 Where he pretends to be!

### THE CONGO<sup>1</sup>

(*A Study of the Negro Race*)

#### I. THEIR BASIC SAVAGERY

Fat black bucks in a wine-barrel room,  
 Barrel-house kings, with feet unstable,  
 Sagged and reeled and pounded on the *A deep rolling bass.*  
 table,

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted by permission of the publishers, The Macmillan Company, from *The Congo and Other Poems* by Vachel Lindsay.

Pounded on the table,  
Beat an empty barrel with the handle of  
    a broom,  
Hard as they were able,  
Boom, boom, BOOM,  
With a silk umbrella and the handle of a  
    broom,  
Boomlay, boomlay, boomlay, Boom.

THEN I had religion, THEN I had a  
    vision.

I could not turn from their revel in de-  
    rision.

THEN I SAW THE CONGO, CREEPING  
    THROUGH THE BLACK,

*More deliberate.  
Solemnly  
chanted.*

CUTTING THROUGH THE JUNGLE WITH  
    A GOLDEN TRACK.

Then along that riverbank  
A thousand miles

Tattooed cannibals danced in files;

Then I heard the boom of the blood-lust  
    song

And a thigh-bone beating on a tin-pan  
    gong.

*A rapidly  
piling climax  
of speed and  
racket.*

And "BLOOD" screamed the whistles and  
    the fifes of the warriors,

"BLOOD" screamed the skull-faced, lean  
    witch-doctors,

"Whirl ye the deadly voodoo rattle,

Harry the uplands,

Steal all the cattle,

Rattle-rattle, rattle-rattle,

Bing!

Boomlay, boomlay, boomlay, Boom,"

A roaring, epic, rag-time tune  
From the mouth of the Congo  
To the Mountains of the Moon.

*With a philosophic pause.*

Death is an Elephant,  
Torch-eyed and horrible,  
Foam-flanked and terrible.

*Shrilly and  
with a heavily  
accented  
meter.*

BOOM, steal the pygmies,  
BOOM, kill the Arabs,  
BOOM, kill the white men,  
Hoo, Hoo, Hoo.

*Like the wind  
in the chimney.*

Listen to the yell of Leopold's ghost  
Burning in Hell for his hand-maimed host.  
Hear how the demons chuckle and yell.  
Cutting his hands off, down in Hell.

Listen to the creepy proclamation,  
Blown through the lairs of the forest-  
nation,

Blown past the white-ants' hill of clay,  
Blown past the marsh where the butter-  
flies play:—

"Be careful what you do,  
Or Mumbo-Jumbo, God of the Congo,  
And all of the other  
Gods of the Congo,  
Mumbo-Jumbo will hoo-doo you,  
Mumbo-Jumbo will hoo-doo you,  
Mumbo-Jumbo will hoo-doo you."

*All the o sounds  
very golden.  
Heavy accents  
very heavy.  
Light accents  
very light. Last  
line whispered.*

## II. THEIR IRREPRESSIBLE HIGH SPIRITS

Wild crap-shooters with a whoop and a call *Rather shrill  
and high.*  
Danced the juba in their gambling-hall

And laughed fit to kill, and shook the town,  
And guyed the policemen and laughed them  
down

With a boomlay, boomlay, boomlay,  
BOOM. . . .

THEN I SAW THE CONGO, CREEPING *Read exactly as  
in first section.*  
THROUGH THE BLACK,  
CUTTING THROUGH THE JUNGLE WITH  
A GOLDEN TRACK.

A negro fairyland swung into view,  
A minstrel river  
Where dreams come true.

*Lay emphasis  
on the delicate  
ideas. Keep as  
light-footed as  
possible.*

The ebony palace soared on high  
Through the blossoming trees to the eve-  
ning sky.

The inlaid porches and casement shone  
With gold and ivory and elephant-bone.  
And the black crowd laughed till their  
sides were sore

At the baboon butler in the agate door,  
And the well-known tunes of the parrot  
band

That trilled on the bushes of that magic  
land.

A troupe of skull-faced witch-men came *With pomposity.*  
Through the agate doorway in suits of  
flame,  
Yea, long-tailed coats with a gold-leaf crust  
And hats that were covered with diamond-  
dust.

And the crowd in the court gave a whoop  
and a call

And danced the juba from wall to wall.  
But the witch-men suddenly stilled the  
throng

With a stern cold glare, and a stern old *With a great  
deliberation and  
ghostliness.*  
song:—

“Mumbo-Jumbo will hoo-doo you.” . . .

Just then from the doorway, as fat as  
shots,

Came the cake-walk princes in their long *With overwhelm-  
ing assurance,  
good cheer, and  
pomp.*  
red coats,

Shoes with a patent leather shine,  
And tall silk hats that were red as wine.

And they pranced with their butterfly  
partners there,

Coal-black maidens with pearls in their *With growing  
speed and  
sharply marked  
dance-rhythm.*  
hair,

Knee-skirts trimmed with the jessamine  
sweet,

And bells on their ankles and little black  
feet.

And the couples railed at the chant and  
the frown

Of the witch-men lean, and laughed them  
down.

(O rare was the revel and well worth  
while

That made those glowering witch-men  
smile.)

The cake-walk royalty then began  
To walk for a cake that was tall as a man  
To the tune of “Boomlay, boomlay, Boom,”

While the witch-men laughed with a  
sinister air,  
And sang with the scalawags prancing  
there:—

*With a touch of  
negro dialect,  
and  
as rapidly as  
possible toward  
the end.*

"Walk with care, walk with care,  
Or Mumbo-Jumbo, God of the Congo,

And all of the other  
Gods of the Congo,  
Mumbo-Jumbo will hoo-doo you.

Beware, beware, walk with care,  
Boomlay, boomlay, boomlay, boom.  
Boomlay, boomlay, boomlay, boom,  
Boomlay, boomlay, boomlay,  
BOOM."

Oh, rare was the revel, and well worth *Slow philo-  
sophic calm.*  
while

That made those glowering witch-men  
smile.

### III. THE HOPE OF THEIR RELIGION

A good old negro in the slums of the town  
Preached at a sister for her velvet gown. *Heavy bass.  
With a literal  
imitation of  
camp-meeting  
racket, and  
trance.*  
Howled at a brother for his low-down  
ways,

His prowling, guzzling, sneak-thief days.  
Beat on the Bible till he wore it out,  
Starting the jubilee revival shout.

And some had visions, as they stood on  
chairs,

And sang of Jacob, and the golden stairs,  
And they all repented, a thousand strong,  
From their stupor and savagery and sin  
and wrong

And slammed their hymn books till they  
shook the room  
With "Glory, glory, glory,"  
And "Boom, boom, Boom."

THEN I SAW THE CONGO, CREEPING *Exactly as in  
the first section.*  
THROUGH THE BLACK,

CUTTING THROUGH THE JUNGLE WITH  
A GOLDEN TRACK.

And the gray sky opened like a new-rent  
veil

And showed the apostles with their coats  
of mail.

In bright white steel they were seated  
round

And their fire-eyes watched where the  
Congo wound.

And the twelve apostles, from their thrones  
on high,

Thrilled all the forest with their heavenly  
cry:—

"Mumbo-Jumbo will die in the jungle;  
Never again will he hoo-doo you,  
Never again will he hoo-doo you."

*Sung to the  
tune of "Hark,  
ten thousand  
harps and  
voices."*

Then along that river-bank, a thousand *With growing  
deliberation  
and joy.*  
miles,

The vine-snared trees fell down in files.

Pioneer angels cleared the way

For a Congo paradise, for babes at play,

For sacred capitals, for temples clean.

Gone were the skull-faced witch-men lean.

There, where the wild ghost-gods had  
wailed

A million boats of the angels sailed

*In a rather  
high key—as  
delicately as  
possible.*

With oars of silver, and prows of blue  
And silken pennants that the sun shone  
through.

'Twas a land transfigured, 'twas a new  
creation,  
Oh, a singing wind swept the negro nation;  
And on through the backwoods clearing  
flew:—

"Mumbo-Jumbo is dead in the jungle.  
Never again will he hoo-doo you.  
Never again will he hoo-doo you."

*To the tune of  
"Hark, ten  
thousand harps  
and voices."*

Redeemed were the forests, the beasts and  
the men,

And only the vulture dared again  
By the far, lone mountains of the moon  
To cry, in the silence, the Congo tune:—

"Mumbo-Jumbo will hoo-doo you.  
Mumbo-Jumbo will hoo-doo you,  
Mumbo . . . Jumbo . . . will . . .  
hoo-doo . . . you."

*Dying off  
into a pene-  
trating,  
terrified  
whisper.*

### *John G. Neihardt*

John Gneisenau Neihardt was born at Sharpsburg, Illinois, January 8, 1881. He completed a scientific course at Nebraska Normal College in 1897 and lived among the Omaha Indians for six years (1901-7), studying their customs, characteristics and legends.

Although he had already published two books, *A Bundle of Myrrh* (1908) was his first volume to attract notice. It was full of spirit, enthusiasm and an insistent virility—qualities which were extended (and overemphasized) in *Man-Song* (1909). Neihardt found a richer note and a new restraint in *The Stranger at the Gate* (1911), the best of the lyrics from these three volumes appearing in *The Quest* (1916).

Neihardt meanwhile had been going deeper into folk-lore, the results of which appeared in *The Song of Hugh Glass* (1915) and *The Song of Three Friends* (1919). The latter, in 1920, divided the annual prize offered by the Poetry Society, halving the honors with Gladys Cromwell's *Poems*. These two books of Neihardt's are detailed long poems, part of a projected epic series celebrating the winning of the West by the pioneers.

### CRY OF THE PEOPLE<sup>1</sup>

Tremble before thy chattels,  
 Lords of the scheme of things!  
 Fighters of all earth's battles,  
 Ours is the might of kings!  
 Guided by seers and sages,  
 The world's heart-beat for a drum,  
 Snapping the chains of ages,  
 Out of the night we come!

Lend us no ear that pities!  
 Offer no almoner's hand!  
 Alms for the builders of cities!  
 When will you understand?  
 Down with your pride of birth  
 And your golden gods of trade!  
 A man is worth to his mother, Earth,  
 All that a man has made!

We are the workers and makers.  
 We are no longer dumb!  
 Tremble, O Shirkers and Takers!  
 Sweeping the earth—we come!

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted by permission of the publishers, The Macmillan Company, from *The Quest* by John G. Neihardt.

Ranked in the world-wide dawn,  
Marching into the day!

*The night is gone and the sword is drawn  
And the scabbard is thrown away!*

### LET ME LIVE OUT MY YEARS<sup>1</sup>

Let me live out my years in heat of blood!  
Let me die drunken with the dreamer's wine!  
Let me not see this soul-house built of mud  
Go toppling to the dust—a vacant shrine.

Let me go quickly, like a candle light  
Snuffed out just at the heyday of its glow.  
Give me high noon—and let it then be night!  
Thus would I go.

And grant that when I face the grisly Thing,  
My song may trumpet down the gray Perhaps.  
Let me be as a tune-swept fiddlestring  
That feels the Master Melody—and snaps!

### *Witter Bynner*

Witter Bynner was born at Brooklyn, New York, August 10, 1881. He was graduated from Harvard in 1902 and has been assistant editor of various periodicals as well as adviser to publishers. Recently, he has spent much of his time lecturing on poetry and travelling in the Orient.

*Young Harvard* (1907), the first of Bynner's volumes, was, as the name implies, a celebration of his *Alma Mater*. *The New World* (1915) is a much riper and far more ambitious effort.

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted by permission of the publishers, The Macmillan Company, from *The Quest* by John G. Neihardt.

In this extended poem, Bynner sought—almost too determinedly—to translate the ideals of democracy into verse. Neither of these volumes displays its author's gifts at their best, for Bynner is, first of all, a lyric poet. *Grenstone Poems* (1917) and *A Canticle of Pan* (1920) reveal a more natural singing voice. Bynner harmonizes in many keys; transposing, modulating and shifting from one tonality to another.

Under the pseudonym "Emanuel Morgan," Bynner was co-author with Arthur Davison Ficke (writing under the name of "Anne Knish") of *Spectra* (1916). *Spectra* was a serious burlesque of some of the extreme manifestations of modern poetic tendencies—a remarkable hoax that deceived many of the radical propagandists as well as most of the conservative critics.

### GRASS-TOPS

What bird are you in the grass-tops?  
 Your poise is enough of an answer,  
 With your wing-tips like up-curving fingers  
 Of the slow-moving hands of a dancer . . .

And what is so nameless as beauty,  
 Which poets, who give it a name,  
 Are only unnaming forever?—  
 Content, though it go, that it came.

### VOICES

O, there were lights and laughter  
     And the motions to and fro  
 Of people as they enter  
     And people as they go . . .

And there were many voices  
     Vying at the feast,  
 But mostly I remember  
     Yours—who spoke the least.

A FARMER REMEMBERS LINCOLN \*<sup>1</sup>

"Lincoln?—

Well, I was in the old Second Maine,  
The first regiment in Washington from the Pine Tree  
State.

Of course I didn't get the butt of the clip;  
We was there for guardin' Washington—  
We was all green.

"I ain't never ben to the theayter in my life—  
I didn't know how to behave.  
I ain't never ben since.  
I can see as plain as my hat the box where he sat in  
When he was shot.  
I can tell you, sir, there was a panic  
When we found our President was in the shape he was in!  
Never saw a soldier in the world but what liked him.

"Yes, sir. His looks was kind o' hard to forget.  
He was a spare man,  
An old farmer.  
Everything was all right, you know,  
But he wasn't a smooth-appearin' man at all—  
Not in no ways;  
Thin-faced, long-necked,  
And a swellin' kind of a thick lip like.

"And he was a jolly old fellow—always cheerful;  
He wasn't so high but the boys could talk to him their  
own ways.

\* See pages 54, 78, 84, 142, 172.

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted by permission from *Grenstone Poems* by Witter Bynner. Copyright, 1917, by Frederick A. Stokes Company.

While I was servin' at the Hospital  
 He'd come in and say, 'You look nice in here,'  
 Praise us up, you know.  
 And he'd bend over and talk to the boys—  
 And he'd talk so good to 'em—so close—  
 That's why I call him a farmer.  
 I don't mean that everything about him wasn't all right,  
     you understand,  
 It's just—well, I was a farmer—  
 And he was my neighbor, anybody's neighbor.  
 I guess even you young folks would 'a' liked him."

*James Oppenheim*

James Oppenheim was born at St. Paul, Minnesota, May 24, 1882. Two years later his family moved to New York City, where he has lived ever since. After a public school education, he took special courses at Columbia University (1901-3) and engaged in settlement work, acting in the capacity of assistant head worker of the Hudson Guild Settlement, and superintendent of the Hebrew Technical School for Girls (1904-7).

Oppenheim's initial venture as a poet, *Monday Morning and Other Poems* (1909), was a tentative collection; half imitative, half experimental. In spite of its spiritual indebtedness to Whitman, most of the verses are in formal meters and regular (though ragged) rhyme.

In *Songs for the New Age* (1914) and *War and Laughter* (1916) the notes are much fuller; we listen to a speech that, echoing the Whitmanic sonority, develops a music that is strangely Biblical and yet local. (See Preface.) This volume, like all of Oppenheim's subsequent work (*The Book of Self*, 1917, *The Mystic Warrior*, 1921) is analysis in terms of poetry, a slow searching that attempts to diagnose the twisting soul of man and the twisted times he lives in. The old Isaiah note, with a new introspection, rises out of such poems as "The Slave," "Tasting the Earth"; the music and imagery of the

Psalms are heard in "The Flocks" and "The Runner in the Skies."

*The Solitary* (1919) is another stride forward. Its major section, a long symbolic poem called "The Sea," breathes the same note that was the burden of the earlier books—"We are flesh on the way to godhood"—with greater strength and still greater control.

### THE SLAVE

They set the slave free, striking off his chains . . .  
Then he was as much of a slave as ever.

He was still chained to servility,  
He was still manacled to indolence and sloth,  
He was still bound by fear and superstition,  
By ignorance, suspicion, and savagery . . .  
His slavery was not in the chains,  
But in himself. . . .

They can only set free men free . . .  
And there is no need of that:  
Free men set themselves free.

### THE RUNNER IN THE SKIES

Who is the runner in the skies,  
With her blowing scarf of stars,  
And our Earth and sun hovering like bees about her  
blossoming heart?  
Her feet are on the winds, where space is deep,  
Her eyes are nebulous and veiled;  
She hurries through the night to a far lover . . .

THE LINCOLN CHILD<sup>1</sup>

Clearing in the forest,  
In the wild Kentucky forest,  
And the stars, wintry stars, strewn above!  
O Night that is the starriest  
Since Earth began to roll—  
For a Soul  
Is born out of Love!  
Mother love, father love, love of eternal God—  
Stars have pushed aside to let him through—  
Through heaven's sun-sown deeps  
One sparkling ray of God  
Strikes the clod—  
(And while an angel-host through wood and clearing  
sweeps!)  
Born in the wild  
The Child—  
Naked, ruddy, new,  
Wakes with the piteous human cry and at the mother-  
heart sleeps.

To the mother wild berries and honey,  
To the father awe without end,  
To the child a swaddling of flannel—  
And a dawn rolls sharp and sunny  
And the skies of winter bend  
To see the first sweet word penned  
In the godliest human annal.

<sup>1</sup> See pages 54, 78, 84, 139, 172.

Soon in the wide wilderness,  
On a branch blown over a creek,  
Up a trail of the wild coon,  
In a lair of the wild bee,  
The rugged boy, by danger's stress,  
Learnt the speech the wild things speak,  
Learnt the Earth's eternal tune  
Of strife-engendered harmony—  
Went to school where Life itself was master,  
Went to church where Earth was minister—  
And in Danger and Disaster  
Felt his future manhood stir!

\* \* \* \* \*

And lo, as he grew ugly, gaunt,  
And gnarled his way into a man,  
What wisdom came to feed his want,  
What worlds came near to let him scan!  
And as he fathomed through and through  
Our dark and sorry human scheme,  
He knew what Shakespeare never knew,  
What Dante never dared to dream—  
That Men are one  
Beneath the sun,  
And before God are equal souls—  
This truth was his,  
And this it is  
That round him such a glory rolls.  
For not alone he knew it as a truth,  
He made it of his blood, and of his brain—  
He crowned it on the day when piteous Booth  
Sent a whole land to weeping with world pain—

When a black cloud blotted out the sun  
And men stopped in the streets to sob,  
To think Old Abe was dead.  
Dead, and the day's work still undone,  
Dead, and war's ruining heart athrob,  
And earth with fields of carnage freshly spread.  
Millions died fighting;  
But in this man we mourned  
Those millions, and one other—  
And the States today uniting,  
North and South,  
East and West,  
Speak with a people's mouth  
A rhapsody of rest  
To him our beloved best,  
Our big, gaunt, homely brother—  
Our huge Atlantic coast-storm in a shawl,  
Our cyclone in a smile—our President,  
Who knew and loved us all  
With love more eloquent  
Than his own words—with Love that in real deeds was  
spent. . . .

Oh, to pour love through deeds—  
To be as Lincoln was!—  
That all the land might fill its daily needs  
Glorified by a human Cause!  
Then were America a vast World-Torch  
Flaming a faith across the dying Earth,  
Proclaiming from the Atlantic's rocky porch,  
That a New World was struggling at the birth!  
O living God, O Thou who living art,

And real, and near, draw, as at that babe's birth,  
Into our souls and sanctify our Earth—  
Let down thy strength that we endure  
Mighty and pure  
As mothers and fathers of our own Lincoln-child. . . .  
O Child, flesh of our flesh, bone of our bone,  
Soul torn from out our Soul!  
May you be great, and pure, and beautiful—  
A Soul to search this world  
To be a father, brother, comrade, son,  
A toiler powerful;  
A man whose toil is done  
One with God's Law above:  
Work wrought through Love!

### *Lola Ridge*

Lola Ridge was born in Dublin, Ireland, leaving there in infancy and spending her childhood in Sydney, Australia. After living some years in New Zealand, she returned to Australia to study art. In 1907, she came to the United States, earning her living as organizer, as advertisement writer, as illustrator, artist's model, factory-worker, etc. In 1918, *The New Republic* published her long poem *The Ghetto* and Miss Ridge, until then totally unknown, became the "discovery" of the year.

Her volume *The Ghetto and Other Poems* (1918) contains one poem that is brilliant, several that are powerful and none that is mediocre. The title-poem is its pinnacle; in it Miss Ridge touches strange heights. It is essentially a poem of the city, of its sodden brutalities, its sudden beauties.

*Sun-Up* (1920) is less integrated, more frankly experimental. But the same vibrancy and restrained power that distinguished her preceding book are manifest here.

## PASSAGES FROM "THE GHETTO"

Old Sodos no longer makes saddles.  
He has forgotten how . . .  
Time spins like a crazy dial in his brain,  
And night by night  
I see the love-gesture of his arm  
In its green-greasy coat-sleeve  
Circling the Book,  
And the candles gleaming starkly  
On the blotched-paper whiteness of his face,  
Like a miswritten psalm . . .  
Night by night  
I hear his lifted praise,  
Like a broken whinnying  
Before the Lord's shut gate.

\* \* \*

Lights go out  
And the stark trunks of the factories  
Melt into the drawn darkness,  
Sheathing like a seamless garment.  
And mothers take home their babies,  
Waxen and delicately curled,  
Like little potted flowers closed under the stars. . . .

Lights go out . . .  
And colors rush together,  
Fusing and floating away.  
Pale worn gold like the settings of old jewels . . .  
Mauve, exquisite, tremulous, and luminous purples,  
And burning spires in aureoles of light  
Like shimmering auras.

They are covering up the pushcarts . . .  
Now all have gone save an old man with mirrors—  
Little oval mirrors like tiny pools.  
He shuffles up a darkened street  
And the moon burnishes his mirrors till they shine like  
phosphorus. . . .  
The moon like a skull,  
Staring out of eyeless sockets at the old men trundling  
home the pushcarts.

*Alfred Kreymborg*

Alfred Kreymborg, one of the most daring of the younger insurgents, was born in New York City, December 10, 1883. His education was spasmodic, his childhood being spent beneath the roar of the elevated trains. At ten he was an expert chess player, supporting himself, from the ages of seventeen to twenty-five, by teaching and playing exhibition games. His passion, however, was not mathematics but music. At thirty, he began to turn to the theater as a medium.

In 1914, he organized that group of radical poets which, half-deprecatingly, half-defiantly, called itself "Others." (He edited the three anthologies of their work published in 1916, 1917 and 1919.)

Meanwhile, he had been working on a technique that was an attempt to strip poetry of its frequent wordiness and rhetorical non-essentials. *Mushrooms* (1916) was the first collection in this vein. Here Kreymborg continually sought for simplification, cutting away at his lines until they assumed an almost naked expression. Often he overdid his effects, attaining nothing more than a false ingenuousness, a sophisticated simplicity. Often, too, he failed to draw the line between what is innocently childlike and what is merely childish.

Kreymborg's most ambitious volume of poetry, *Blood of Things* (1920), is, for all the surface oddities, the work not only of an ardent experimenter but a serious thinker. Here, in spite of what seems a persistence of occasional charlatany, is a rich and sensitive imagination; a fancy that is as wild as it is quick-witted.

## OLD MANUSCRIPT

The sky  
is that beautiful old parchment  
in which the sun  
and the moon  
keep their diary.  
To read it all,  
one must be a linguist  
more learned than Father Wisdom  
and a visionary  
more clairvoyant than Mother Dream.  
But to feel it,  
one must be an apostle:  
one who is more than intimate  
in having been, always,  
the only confidant—  
like the earth  
or the sea.

## DAWNS

I have come  
from pride  
all the way up to humility  
this day-to-night.  
The hill  
was more terrible  
than ever before.  
This is the top;  
there is the tall, slim tree.  
It isn't bent; it doesn't lean;

It is only looking back.  
At dawn,  
under that tree,  
still another me of mine  
was buried.  
Waiting for me to come again,  
humorously solicitous  
of what I bring next,  
it looks down.

### *Badger Clark*

Badger Clark was born at Albia, Iowa, in 1883. He moved to Dakota Territory at the age of three months and now lives in the Black Hills of South Dakota.

Clark is one of the few men who have lived to see their work become part of folk-lore, many of his songs having been adapted and paraphrased by the cowboys who have made them their own.

*Sun and Saddle Leather* (1915) and *Grass-Grown Trails* (1917) are the expression of a native singer; happy, spontaneous and seldom "literary." There is wind in these songs; the smell of camp-smoke and the colors of prairie sunsets rise from them. Free, for the most part, from affectations, Clark achieves an unusual ease in his use of the local vernacular.

### THE GLORY TRAIL<sup>1</sup>

'Way high up the Mogollons,  
Among the mountain tops,  
A lion cleaned a yearlin's bones  
And licked his thankful chops,

<sup>1</sup> From *Sun and Saddle Leather* by Badger Clark. Copyright, 1915. Richard G. Badger, Publisher.

When on the picture who should ride,  
 A-trippin' down a slope,  
 But High-Chin Bob, with sinful pride  
 And mav'rick-hungry rope.

*"Oh, glory be to me," says he  
 "And fame's unfadin' flowers!  
 All meddlin' hands are far away;  
 I ride my good top-hawse today  
 And I'm top-rope of the Lazy J—  
 Hi! kitty cat, you're ours!"*

That lion licked his paw so brown  
 And dreamed soft dreams of veal—  
 And then the circlin' loop sung down  
 And roped him 'round his meal.  
 He yowled quick fury to the world  
 Till all the hills yelled back;  
 The top-hawse gave a snort and whirled  
 And Bob caught up the slack.

*"Oh, glory be to me," laughs he.  
 "We've hit the glory trail.  
 No human man as I have read  
 Darst loop a ragin' lion's head,  
 Nor ever hawse could drag one dead  
 Until we've told the tale."*

'Way high up the Mogollons  
 That top-hawse done his best,  
 Through whippin' brush and rattlin' stones,  
 From canyon-floor to crest.  
 But ever when Bob turned and hoped  
 A limp remains to find,

A red-eyed lion, belly roped  
But healthy, loped behind.

*"Oh, glory be to me," grunts he.  
"This glory trail is rough,  
Yet even till the Judgment Morn  
I'll keep this dally 'round the horn,  
For never any hero born  
Could stop to holler: 'Nuff!'"*

Three suns had rode their circle home  
Beyond the desert's rim,  
And turned their star-herds loose to roam  
The ranges high and dim;  
Yet up and down and 'round and 'cross  
Bob pounded, weak and wan,  
For pride still glued him to his hawse  
And glory drove him on.

*"Oh, glory be to me," sighs he.  
"He kaint be drug to death,  
But now I know beyond a doubt  
Them heroes I have read about  
Was only fools that stuck it out  
To end of mortal breath."*

'Way high up the Mogollons  
A prospect man did swear  
That moonbeams melted down his bones  
And hoisted up his hair:  
A ribby cow-hawse thundered by,  
A lion trailed along,  
A rider ga'nt but chin on high,  
Yelled out a crazy song.

*"Oh, glory be to me!" cries he,  
"And to my noble noose!  
Oh, stranger tell my pards below  
I took a rampin' dream in tow,  
And if I never lay him low,  
I'll never turn him loose!"*

*Harry Kemp*

Harry (Hibbard) Kemp, known as "the tramp-poet," was born at Youngstown, Ohio, December 15, 1883. He came East at the age of twelve, left school to enter a factory, but returned to high school to study English.

A globe-trotter by nature, he went to sea before finishing his high school course. He shipped first to Australia, then to China, from China to California, from California to the University of Kansas. After a few months in London in 1909 (he crossed the Atlantic as a stowaway) he returned to New York City, where he has lived ever since, founding his own theater in which he is actor, stage-manager, playwright and chorus.

His first collection of poems, *The Cry of Youth* (1914), like the subsequent volume, *The Passing God* (1919), is full of every kind of poetry except the kind one might imagine Kemp would write. Instead of crude and boisterous verse, here is a precise and almost over-polished poetry. *Chanteys and Ballads* (1920) is riper and more representative. The notes are more varied, the sense of personality is more pronounced.

## STREET LAMPS

Softly they take their being, one by one,  
From the lamp-lighter's hand, after the sun  
Has dropped to dusk . . . like little flowers they bloom  
Set in long rows amid the growing gloom.

Who he who lights them is, I do not know,  
Except that, every eve, with footfall slow

And regular, he passes by my room  
And sets his gusty flowers of light a-bloom.

### A PHANTASY OF HEAVEN

Perhaps he plays with cherubs now,  
Those little, golden boys of God,  
Bending, with them, some silver bough,  
The while a seraph, head a-nod,

Slumbers on guard; how they will run  
And shout, if he should wake too soon,—  
As fruit more golden than the sun  
And riper than the full-grown moon,

Conglobed in clusters, weighs them down,  
Like Atlas heaped with starry signs;  
And, if they're tripped, heel over crown,  
By hidden coils of mighty vines,—

Perhaps the seraph, swift to pounce,  
Will hale them, vexed, to God—and He  
Will only laugh, remembering, once  
He was a boy in Galilee!

### *Max Eastman*

Max Eastman was born at Canandaigua, New York, January 4, 1883. Both his father and mother had been Congregationalist preachers, so it was natural that the son should turn from scholasticism to a definitely social expression. Eastman had received his A.B. at Williams in 1905; from 1907 to 1911 he had been Associate in Philosophy at Columbia University. But in the latter part of 1911, he devoted all his

time to writing, studying the vast problems of economic inequality and voicing the protests of the dumb millions in a style that was all the firmer for being philosophic. In 1913, he became editor of *The Masses* which, in 1917, became *The Liberator*.

His *Child of the Amazons* (1913) and *Colors of Life* (1918) reveal the quiet lover of beauty as well as the fiery hater of injustice.

### AT THE AQUARIUM

Serene the silver fishes glide,  
 Stern-lipped, and pale, and wonder-eyed!  
 As, through the aged deeps of ocean,  
 They glide with wan and wavy motion.  
 They have no pathway where they go,  
 They flow like water to and fro,  
 They watch with never-winking eyes,  
 They watch with staring, cold surprise,  
 The level people in the air,  
 The people peering, peering there:  
 Who wander also to and fro,  
 And know not why or where they go,  
 Yet have a wonder in their eyes,  
 Sometimes a pale and cold surprise.

### *Eunice Tietjens*

Eunice Tietjens (née Hammond) was born in Chicago, Illinois, July 29, 1884. She married Paul Tietjens, the composer, in 1904. During 1914 and 1916 she was Associate Editor of *Poetry; A Magazine of Verse* and went to France as war correspondent of the Chicago *Daily News* (1917-18). Her second marriage (to Cloyd Head, the writer) occurred in February, 1920.

*Profiles from China* (1917) is a series of sketches of people, scenes and incidents observed in the interior. Written in a fluent free verse, the poems in this collection are alive with color and personality.

### THE MOST-SACRED MOUNTAIN

Space, and the twelve clean winds of heaven,  
And this sharp exultation, like a cry,  
After the slow six thousand steps of climbing!  
This is Tai Shan, the beautiful, the most holy.

Below my feet the foot-hills nestle, brown with flecks of green; and lower down the flat brown plain, the floor of earth, stretches away to blue infinity.

Beside me in this airy space the temple roofs cut their slow curves against the sky,  
And one black bird circles above the void.

Space, and the twelve clean winds are here;  
And with them broods eternity—a swift, white peace, a presence manifest.

The rhythm ceases here. Time has no place. This is the end that has no end.

Here when Confucius came, a half a thousand years before the Nazarene,  
He stepped, with me, thus into timelessness.  
The stone beside us waxes old, the carven stone that says:

*On this spot once Confucius stood and felt the smallness of the world below.*

The stone grows old.  
Eternity

Is not for stones.  
But I shall go down from this airy space, this swift white  
    peace, this stinging exultation;  
And time will close about me, and my soul stir to the  
    rhythm of the daily round.  
Yet, having known, life will not press so close,  
And always I shall feel time ravel thin about me.  
For once I stood  
In the white windy presence of eternity.

### *Sara Teasdale*

Sara Teasdale was born August 8, 1884, at St. Louis, Missouri, and educated there. After leaving school, she traveled in Europe and the Near East. In 1914, she married Ernst B. Filsinger, who has written several books on foreign trade, and moved to New York City in 1916.

Her first book was a slight volume, *Sonnets to Duse* (1907), giving little promise of the rich lyricism which was to follow. *Helen of Troy and Other Poems* (1911) contains the first hints of that delicate craftsmanship and authentic loveliness which this poet has brought to such a high pitch.

*Rivers to the Sea* (1915) emphasizes this poet's singing intensity as well as her epigrammatic skill. But a greater restraint is here. The new collection contains at least a dozen unforgettable snatches, lyrics in which the words seem to fall into place without art or effort. Seldom employing metaphor or striking imagery, almost bare of ornament, these poems have the sheer magic of triumphant song. Theirs is an artlessness that is more than an art.

*Love Songs* (1917) is a collection of Miss Teasdale's previous melodies for the *viola d'amore* together with several new tunes. *Flame and Shadow* (1920) is, however, by far the best of her books. Here the beauty is fuller and deeper; an almost mystic radiance plays from these starry verses. Technically, also, this volume marks Miss Teasdale's greatest advance. The words are chosen with a keener sense of their actual as well as their musical values; the rhythms are much more subtle and varied; the line moves with a greater naturalness.

SPRING NIGHT<sup>1</sup>

The park is filled with night and fog,  
The veils are drawn about the world,  
The drowsy lights along the paths  
Are dim and pearled.

Gold and gleaming the empty streets,  
Gold and gleaming the misty lake;  
The mirrored lights like sunken swords,  
Glimmer and shake.

Oh, is it not enough to be  
Here with this beauty over me?  
My throat should ache with praise, and I  
Should kneel in joy beneath the sky.  
O beauty, are you not enough?  
Why am I crying after love  
With youth, a singing voice, and eyes  
To take earth's wonder with surprise?  
Why have I put off my pride,  
Why am I unsatisfied,—  
I, for whom the pensive night  
Binds her cloudy hair with light,—  
I, for whom all beauty burns  
Like incense in a million urns?  
O beauty, are you not enough?  
Why am I crying after love?

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted by permission of the publishers, The Macmillan Company, from *Rivers to the Sea* by Sara Teasdale.

NIGHT SONG AT AMALFI<sup>1</sup>

I asked the heaven of stars  
 What I should give my love—  
 It answered me with silence,  
 Silence above.

I asked the darkened sea  
 Down where the fishermen go—  
 It answered me with silence,  
 Silence below.

Oh, I could give him weeping,  
 Or I could give him song—  
 But how can I give silence  
 My whole life long?

WATER LILIES<sup>2</sup>

If you have forgotten water-lilies floating  
 On a dark lake among mountains in the afternoon  
 shade,

If you have forgotten their wet, sleepy fragrance,  
 Then you can return and not be afraid.

But if you remember, then turn away forever  
 To the plains and the prairies where pools are far  
 apart,

There you will not come at dusk on closing water lilies,  
 And the shadow of mountains will not fall on your  
 heart.

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted by permission of the publishers, The Macmillan Company, from *Love Songs* by Sara Teasdale.

<sup>2</sup> Reprinted by permission of the publishers, The Macmillan Company, from *Flame and Shadow* by Sara Teasdale.

## TWO SONGS FOR SOLITUDE

*The Crystal Gazer*

I shall gather myself into myself again,  
I shall take my scattered selves and make them one,  
I shall fuse them into a polished crystal ball  
Where I can see the moon and the flashing sun.

I shall sit like a sibyl, hour after hour intent,  
Watching the future come and the present go—  
And the little shifting pictures of people rushing  
In tiny self-importance to and fro.

*The Solitary*

Let them think I love them more than I do,  
Let them think I care, though I go alone,  
If it lifts their pride, what is it to me  
Who am self-complete as a flower or a stone?

It is one to me that they come or go  
If I have myself and the drive of my will,  
And strength to climb on a summer night  
And watch the stars swarm over the hill.

My heart has grown rich with the passing of years,  
I have less need now than when I was young  
To share myself with every comer,  
Or shape my thoughts into words with my tongue.

*Ezra Pound*

Ezra (Loomis) Pound was born at Hailey, Idaho, October 30, 1885; attended Hamilton College and the University of Penn-

sylvania and went abroad, seeking fresh material to complete a thesis on Lope de Vega, in 1908.

It was in Venice that Pound's first book, *A Lume Spento* (1908), was printed. The following year Pound went to London and the chief poems of the little volume were incorporated in *Personæ* (1909), a small collection containing some of Pound's finest work.

Although the young American was a total stranger to the English literary world, his book made a definite impression on critics of all shades. Edward Thomas, the English poet and one of the most careful appraisers, wrote "the beauty of it is the beauty of passion, sincerity and intensity, not of beautiful words and suggestions. . . . The thought dominates the words and is greater than they are."

*Exultations* (1909) was printed in the autumn of the same year that saw the appearance of *Personæ*. Too often in his later work, Pound seems to be more the archaeologist than the artist, digging with little energy and less enthusiasm. *Canzoni* (1911) and *Ripostes* (1912) both contain much that is sharp and living; they also contain the germs of desiccation and decay. Pound began to scatter his talents; to start movements which he quickly discarded for new ones; to spend himself in poetic propaganda for the Imagists and others (see Preface); to give more and more time to translation.

Too special to achieve permanence, too intellectual to become popular, Pound's contribution to his age should not be underestimated. He was a pioneer in the new forms; under his leadership, the Imagists became not only a group but a protest; he helped to make many of the paths which a score of unconsciously influenced poets tread to-day with more ease but far less grace.

### A VIRGINAL

No, no! Go from me. I have left her lately.  
I will not spoil my sheath with lesser brightness,  
For my surrounding air has a new lightness;  
Slight are her arms, yet they have bound me straitly

And left me cloaked as with a gauze of aether;  
As with sweet leaves; as with a subtle clearness.  
Oh, I have picked up magic in her nearness  
To sheathe me half in half the things that sheath her.

No, no! Go from me. I still have the flavour,  
Soft as spring wind that's come from birchen bowers.  
Green come the shoots, aye April in the branches,  
As winter's wound with her sleight hand she staunches,  
Hath of the trees a likeness of the savour:  
As white their bark, so white this lady's hours.

### BALLAD FOR GLOOM

For God, our God is a gallant foe  
That playeth behind the veil.

I have loved my God as a child at heart  
That seeketh deep bosoms for rest,  
I have loved my God as a maid to man—  
But lo, this thing is best:

To love your God as a gallant foe that plays behind the  
veil;  
To meet your God as the night winds meet beyond  
Arcturus' pale.

I have played with God for a woman,  
I have staked with my God for truth,  
I have lost to my God as a man, clear-eyed—  
    His dice be not of ruth.  
For I am made as a naked blade,  
    But hear ye this thing in sooth:

Who loseth to God as man to man  
 Shall win at the turn of the game.  
 I have drawn my blade where the lightnings meet  
 But the ending is the same:  
 Who loseth to God as the sword blades lose  
 Shall win at the end of the game.

For God, our God is a gallant foe that playeth behind  
 the veil.  
 Whom God deigns not to overthrow hath need of triple  
 mail.

## IN A STATION OF THE METRO

The apparition of these faces in the crowd;  
 Petals on a wet, black bough.

## Louis Untermeyer

(5) Louis Untermeyer was born October 1, 1885, in New York City, where he has lived, except for brief sojourns in Maine and New Jersey, ever since. His education was sketchy; his continued failure to comprehend algebra and geometry kept him from entering college.

Untermeyer's first volume was *The Younger Quire* (1911), a twenty-four-page burlesque of an anthology (*The Younger Choir*). It was issued anonymously and only one hundred copies were printed. Later in the same year, he published a sequence of some seventy lyrics entitled *First Love* (1911). With the exception of about eight of these songs, the volume is devoid of character and, in spite of a certain technical facility, wholly undistinguished.

It was with *Challenge* (1914) that the author first spoke in his own idiom. Poems like "Summons," "Landscapes" and "Caliban in the Coal Mines" show "a fresh and lyrical concern not only with a mechanistic society but with the modern world." "His vision" (thus the Boston *Transcript*) "is a

social vision, his spirit a passionately energized command of the forces of justice."

*Challenge* was succeeded by *These Times* (1917), evidently an "interval" book which, lacking the concentration and unity of the better known collection, sought for larger horizons. *The New Adam* (1920) is a more satisfactory unit; here the varied passions are fused in a new heat.

Besides this serious poetry, Untermeyer has published three volumes of critical parodies: "— and Other Poets" (1917), *Including Horace* (1919) and *Heavens* (1922). He has also printed a strict metrical translation of three hundred and twenty-five *Poems of Heinrich Heine* (1917); a volume of prose criticism, *The New Era in American Poetry* (1919); and three text-books. He was one of the Associate Editors of *The Seven Arts* (1916-17) and has lectured at various universities in the Eastern and Middle Western States.

### CALIBAN IN THE COAL MINES

God, we don't like to complain  
We know that the mine is no lark—  
But—there's the pools from the rain;  
But—there's the cold and the dark.

God, You don't know what it is—  
You, in Your well-lighted sky—  
Watching the meteors whizz;  
Warm, with the sun always by.

God, if You had but the moon  
Stuck in Your cap for a lamp,  
Even You'd tire of it soon,  
Down in the dark and the damp.

Nothing but blackness above  
And nothing that moves but the cars. . . .  
God, if You wish for our love,  
Fling us a handful of stars!

## SUMMONS

The eager night and the impetuous winds,  
The hints and whispers of a thousand lures,  
And all the swift persuasion of the Spring,  
Surged from the stars and stones, and swept me on . . .  
The smell of honeysuckle, keen and clear,  
Startled and shook me, with the sudden thrill  
Of some well-known but half-forgotten voice.  
A slender stream became a naked sprite,  
Flashed around curious bends, and winked at me  
Beyond the turns, alert and mischievous.  
A saffron moon, dangling among the trees,  
Seemed like a toy balloon caught in the boughs,  
Flung there in sport by some too mirthful breeze . . .

And as it hung there, vivid and unreal,  
The whole world's lethargy was brushed away;  
The night kept tugging at my torpid mood  
And tore it into shreds. A warm air blew  
My wintry slothfulness beyond the stars;  
And over all indifference there streamed  
A myriad urges in one rushing wave . . .

Touched with the lavish miracles of earth,  
I felt the brave persistence of the grass;  
The far desire of rivulets; the keen,  
Unconquerable fervor of the thrush;  
The endless labors of the patient worm;  
The lichen's strength; the prowess of the ant;  
The constancy of flowers; the blind belief  
Of ivy climbing slowly toward the sun;  
The eternal struggles and eternal deaths—  
And yet the groping faith of every root!

Out of old graves arose the cry of life;  
Out of the dying came the deathless call.  
And, thrilling with a new sweet restlessness,  
The thing that was my boyhood woke in me—  
Dear, foolish fragments made me strong again;  
Valiant adventures, dreams of those to come,  
And all the vague, heroic hopes of youth,  
With fresh abandon, like a fearless laugh,  
Leaped up to face the heaven's unconcern. . . .

And then—veil upon veil was torn aside—  
Stars, like a host of merry girls and boys,  
Danced gaily 'round me, plucking at my hand;  
The night, scorning its stubborn mystery,  
Leaned down and pressed new courage in my heart;  
The hermit-thrush, throbbing with more than Song,  
Sang with a happy challenge to the skies.  
Love and the faces of a world of children  
Swept like a conquering army through my blood.  
And Beauty, rising out of all its forms,  
Beauty, the passion of the universe,  
Flamed with its joy, a thing too great for tears,  
And, like a wine, poured itself out for me  
To drink of, to be warmed with, and to go  
Refreshed and strengthened to the ceaseless fight;  
To meet with confidence the cynic years;  
Battling in wars that never can be won,  
Seeking the lost cause and the brave defeat.

#### ON THE BIRTH OF A CHILD

Lo—to the battle-ground of Life,  
Child, you have come, like a conquering shout,  
Out of a struggle—into strife;  
Out of a darkness—into doubt.

Girt with the fragile armor of Youth,  
Child, you must ride into endless wars,  
With the sword of protest, the buckler of truth,  
And a banner of love to sweep the stars.

About you the world's despair will surge;  
Into defeat you must plunge and grope—  
Be to the faltering, an urge;  
Be to the hopeless years, a hope!

Be to the darkened world, a flame;  
Be to its unconcern a blow!  
For out of its pain and tumult you came,  
And into its tumult and pain you go.

### PRAYER

God, though this life is but a wraith,  
Although we know not what we use,  
Although we grope with little faith,  
Give me the heart to fight—and lose.

Ever insurgent let me be,  
Make me more daring than devout;  
From sleek contentment keep me free,  
And fill me with a buoyant doubt.

Open my eyes to visions girt  
With beauty, and with wonder lit—  
But let me always see the dirt,  
And all that spawn and die in it.

Open my ears to music; let  
Me thrill with Spring's first flutes and drums—  
But never let me dare forget  
The bitter ballads of the slums.

From compromise and things half-done,  
Keep me, with stern and stubborn pride;  
And when, at last, the fight is won,  
God, keep me still unsatisfied.

⑩

*Jean Starr Untermeyer*

Jean Starr was born at Zanesville, Ohio, May 13, 1886, and educated at the Putnam Seminary in the city of her birth. At sixteen, she came to New York City, pursuing special studies at Columbia. In 1907 she married Louis Untermeyer and, although she had written some prose previous to the poetic renascence, her first volume was published more than ten years later.

*Growing Pains* (1918) is a thin book of thirty-four poems, the result of eight years' slow and self-critical creation. Perfection is almost a passion with her; the first poem in the book declares:

I would rather work in stubborn rock  
All the years of my life;  
And make one strong thing  
And set it in a high, clean place,  
To recall the granite strength of my desire.

But it is not only her keen search for truth and an equally keen eye for the exact word that make these poems distinctive. A sharp color sense, a surprising whimsicality, a translation of the ordinary in terms of the beautiful, illumine such poems as "Sinfonia Domestica," "Clothes," "Autumn." Her purely pictorial poems establish a swift kinship between the most romantic and most prosaic objects. The tiny "Moonrise" is an example; so is "High Tide," that, in one extended metaphor, turns the mere fact of a physical law into an arresting and noble fancy.

*Dreams Out of Darkness* (1921) is a ripening of this author's powers with a richer musical undercurrent. This increase of melody is manifest on every page, possibly most obvious in the persuasive music and symbolism of "Lake Song."

## HIGH TIDE

I edged back against the night.  
The sea growled assault on the wave-bitten shore.  
And the breakers,  
Like young and impatient hounds,  
Sprang with rough joy on the shrinking sand.  
Sprang—but were drawn back slowly  
With a long, relentless pull,  
Whimpering, into the dark.

Then I saw who held them captive;  
And I saw how they were bound  
With a broad and quivering leash of light,  
Held by the moon,  
As, calm and unsmiling,  
She walked the deep fields of the sky.

## AUTUMN

(*To My Mother*)

How memory cuts away the years,  
And how clean the picture comes  
Of autumn days, brisk and busy;  
Charged with keen sunshine.  
And you, stirred with activity,  
The spirit of those energetic days.

There was our back-yard,  
So plain and stripped of green,  
With even the weeds carefully pulled away  
From the crooked red bricks that made the walk,  
And the earth on either side so black.

Autumn and dead leaves burning in the sharp air.  
And winter comforts coming in like a pageant.  
I shall not forget them:—  
Great jars laden with the raw green of pickles,  
Standing in a solemn row across the back of the porch,  
Exhaling the pungent dill;  
And in the very center of the yard,  
You, tending the great catsup kettle of gleaming copper,  
Where fat, red tomatoes bobbed up and down  
Like jolly monks in a drunken dance.  
And there were bland banks of cabbages that came by  
the wagon-load,  
Soon to be cut into delicate ribbons  
Only to be crushed by the heavy, wooden stompers.  
Such feathery whiteness—to come to kraut!  
And after, there were grapes that hid their brightness  
under a grey dust,  
Then gushed thrilling, purple blood over the fire;  
And enamelled crab-apples that tricked with their fra-  
grance  
But were bitter to taste.  
And there were spicy plums and ill-shaped quinces,  
And long string beans floating in pans of clear water  
Like slim, green fishes.  
And there was fish itself,  
Salted, silver herring from the city. . . .

And you moved among these mysteries,  
Absorbed and smiling and sure;  
Stirring, tasting, measuring,  
With the precision of a ritual.  
I like to think of you in your years of power—  
You, now so shaken and so powerless—  
High priestess of your home.

## LAKE SONG

The lapping of lake water  
Is like the weeping of women,  
The weeping of ancient women  
Who grieved without rebellion.

The lake falls over the shore  
Like tears on their curven bosoms.  
Here is languid, luxurious wailing;  
The wailing of kings' daughters.

So do we ever cry,  
A soft, unmutinous crying,  
When we know ourselves each a princess  
Locked fast within her tower.

The lapping of lake water  
Is like the weeping of women,  
The fertile tears of women  
That water the dreams of men.

*John Gould Fletcher*

John Gould Fletcher was born at Little Rock, Arkansas, January 3, 1886. He was educated at Phillips Academy (Andover, Massachusetts) and Harvard (1903-7) and, after spending several years in Massachusetts, moved to England, where, except for brief visits to the United States, he has lived ever since.

In 1913, Fletcher published five tiny books of poems which he has referred to as "his literary wild oats," five small collections of experimental and faintly interesting verse. Two years later, Fletcher appeared as a decidedly less conservative and far more arresting poet with *Irradiations—Sand and Spray*

(1915). This volume is full of an extraordinary fancy; imagination riots through it, even though it is often a bloodless and bodiless imagination.

In the following book, *Goblins and Pagodas* (1916), Fletcher carries his unrelated harmonies much further. Color dominates him; the ambitious set of eleven "color symphonies" is an elaborate design in which the tone as well as the thought is summoned by color-associations, sometimes closely related, sometimes far-fetched.

Meanwhile, Fletcher had been developing. After having appeared in the three Imagist anthologies, he sought for depths rather than surfaces. Beginning with his majestic "Lincoln," his work has had a closer relation to humanity; a moving mysticism speaks from *The Tree of Life* (1918), the more native *Granite and Breakers* (1921) and the later uncollected poems.

### LONDON NIGHTFALL

I saw the shapes that stood upon the clouds:  
And they were tiger-breasted, shot with light,  
And all of them, lifting long trumpets together,  
Blew over the city, for the night to come.  
Down in the street, we floundered in the mud;  
Above, in endless files, gold angels came  
And stood upon the clouds, and blew their horns  
For night.

Like a wet petal crumpled,  
Twilight fell suddenly on the weary city;  
The 'buses lurched and groaned,  
The shops put up their doors.  
But skywards, far aloft,  
The angels, vanishing, waved broad plumes of gold,  
Summoning spirits from a thousand hills  
To pour the thick night out upon the earth.

## FROM "IRRADIATIONS"

The trees, like great jade elephants,  
 Chained, stamp and shake 'neath the gadflies of the breeze ;  
 The trees lunge and plunge, unruly elephants :  
 The clouds are their crimson howdah-canopies ;  
 The sunlight glints like the golden robe of a Shah.  
 Would I were tossed on the wrinkled backs of those trees.

LINCOLN<sup>1</sup>

## I

Like a gaunt, scraggly pine  
 Which lifts its head above the mournful sandhills ;  
 And patiently, through dull years of bitter silence,  
 Untended and uncared for, begins to grow.

Ungainly, labouring, huge,  
 The wind of the north has twisted and gnarled its  
 branches ;  
 Yet in the heat of midsummer days, when thunder-clouds  
 ring the horizon,  
 A nation of men shall rest beneath its shade.

And it shall protect them all,  
 Hold everyone safe there, watching aloof in silence ;  
 Until at last one mad stray bolt from the zenith  
 Shall strike it in an instant down to earth.

<sup>1</sup> See pages 54, 78, 84, 139, 142.

## II

There was a darkness in this man; an immense and hollow darkness,  
Of which we may not speak, nor share with him, nor enter;  
A darkness through which strong roots stretched downwards into the earth  
Towards old things;  
Towards the herdman-kings who walked the earth and spoke with God,  
Towards the wanderers who sought for they knew not what, and found their goal at last;  
Towards the men who waited, only waited patiently when all seemed lost,  
Many bitter winters of defeat;  
Down to the granite of patience  
These roots swept, knotted fibrous roots, prying, piercing, seeking,  
And drew from the living rock and the living waters about it  
The red sap to carry upwards to the sun.  
Not proud, but humble,  
Only to serve and pass on, to endure to the end through service;  
For the ax is laid at the root of the trees, and all that bring not forth good fruit  
Shall be cut down on the day to come and cast into the fire.

## III

There is silence abroad in the land today,  
And in the hearts of men, a deep and anxious silence;

And, because we are still at last, those bronze lips slowly open,  
Those hollow and weary eyes take on a gleam of light.  
Slowly a patient, firm-syllabled voice cuts through the endless silence  
Like labouring oxen that drag a plow through the chaos of rude clay-fields:  
“I went forward as the light goes forward in early spring,  
But there were also many things which I left behind.  
“Tombs that were quiet;  
One, of a mother, whose brief light went out in the darkness,  
One, of a loved one, the snow on whose grave is long falling,  
One, only of a child, but it was mine.  
“Have you forgot your graves? Go, question them in anguish,  
Listen long to their unstirred lips. From your hostages to silence,  
Learn there is no life without death, no dawn without sun-setting,  
No victory but to Him who has given all.”

## IV

The clamour of cannon dies down, the furnace-mouth of the battle is silent.  
The midwinter sun dips and descends, the earth takes on afresh its bright colours.  
But he whom we mocked and obeyed not, he whom we scorned and mistrusted,  
He has descended, like a god, to his rest.

Over the uproar of cities,  
Over the million intricate threads of life wavering and  
crossing,  
In the midst of problems we know not, tangling, perplexing,  
ensnaring,  
Rises one white tomb alone.

Beam over it, stars.  
Wrap it round, stripes—stripes red for the pain that he  
bore for you—  
Enfold it forever, O flag, rent, soiled, but repaired  
through your anguish;  
Long as you keep him there safe, the nations shall bow  
to your law.

Strew over him flowers;  
Blue forget-me-nots from the north, and the bright pink  
arbutus  
From the east, and from the west rich orange blossoms,  
But from the heart of the land take the passion-flower.

Rayed, violet, dim,  
With the nails that pierced, the cross that he bore and  
the circlet,  
And beside it there, lay also one lonely snow-white magnolia,  
Bitter for remembrance of the healing which has passed.

### THE SKATERS

Black swallows swooping or gliding  
In a flurry of entangled loops and curves;  
The skaters skim over the frozen river.

And the grinding click of their skates as they impinge  
upon the surface,  
Is like the brushing together of thin wing-tips of silver.

### *"H. D."*

Hilda Doolittle was born September 10, 1886, at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. When she was still a child, her father became Director of the Flower Observatory and the family moved to a suburb in the outskirts of Philadelphia. Hilda Doolittle attended a private school in West Philadelphia; entered Bryn Mawr College in 1904, and went abroad, for what was intended to be a short sojourn, in 1911. After a visit to Italy and France, she came to London, joining Ezra Pound and helping to organize the Imagists. Her work (signed "H. D.") began to appear in a few magazines and its unusual quality was recognized at once. She married one of the most talented of the English members of this group (Richard Aldington) in 1913 and remained in London.

Her first volume, *Sea Garden*, appeared in 1916; her second, *Hymen*, an amplification of her gift, was published in 1921.

"H. D." is, by all odds, the most important of her group. She is the only one who has steadfastly held to the letter as well as to the spirit of its *credo*. She is, in fact, the only true Imagist. Her poems, capturing the firm delicacy of the Greek models, are like a set of Tanagra figurines. Here, at first glance, the effect is chilling—beauty seems held in a frozen gesture. But it is in this very fixation of light, color and emotion that she achieves intensity.

Observe the tiny poem entitled "Heat." Here, in the fewest possible words, is something beyond the description of heat—here is the effect of it. In these lines one feels the very weight and solidity of a midsummer afternoon.

### OREAD

Whirl up, sea—  
Whirl your pointed pines.

Splash your great pines  
On our rocks.  
Hurl your green over us—  
Cover us with your pools of fir.

### HEAT

O wind, rend open the heat,  
cut apart the heat,  
rend it to tatters.

Fruit cannot drop  
through this thick air—  
fruit cannot fall into heat  
that presses up and blunts  
the points of pears  
and rounds the grapes.

Cut through the heat—  
plough through it,  
turning it on either side  
of your path.

### PEAR TREE

Silver dust  
lifted from the earth,  
higher than my arms reach,  
you have mounted.  
O silver,  
higher than my arms reach  
you front us with great mass;

no flower ever opened  
so staunch a white leaf,  
no flower ever parted silver  
from such rare silver;

O white pear,  
your flower-tufts,  
thick on the branch,  
bring summer and ripe fruits  
in their purple hearts.

### *William Rose Benét*

William Rose Benét was born at Fort Hamilton, New York Harbor, February 2, 1886. He was educated at Albany Academy and graduated from Yale in 1907. After various experiences as free-lance writer, publisher's reader, second lieutenant, etc., Benét became the Associate Editor of the New York Post's *Literary Review* in 1920.

The outstanding feature of Benét's verse is its extraordinary whimsicality; an oriental imagination riots through his pages. Like the title-poem of his first volume, *Merchants from Cathay* (1913), all of Benét's volumes vibrate with a vigorous music; they are full of the sonorous stuff that one rolls out crossing wintry fields or tramping a road alone.

But Benét's charm is not confined to the lift and swing of rollicking choruses. His *The Falconer of God* (1914), *The Great White Wall* (1916) and *The Burglar of the Zodiac* (1918) contain decorations as bold as they are brilliant; they ring with a strange and spicy music evoked from seemingly casual words.

*Moons of Grandeur* (1920) represents the fullest development of Benét's unusual gifts; a combination of Eastern phantasy and Western vigor.

## MERCHANTS FROM CATHAY

*How that  
They came.*

Their heels slapped their bumping mules;  
their fat chaps glowed.

Glory unto Mary, each seemed to wear  
a crown!

Like sunset their robes were on the wide,  
white road:

So we saw those mad merchants come  
dusting into town!

*Of their  
Beasts,*

Two paunchy beasts they rode on and  
two they drove before.

May the Saints all help us, the tiger-  
stripes they had!

And the panniers upon them swelled full  
of stuffs and ore!

The square buzzed and jostled at a  
sight so mad.

*And their  
Boast,*

They bawled in their beards, and their  
turbans they wried.

They stopped by the stalls with curvet-  
ting and clatter.

As bronze as the bracken their necks and  
faces dyed—

And a stave they sat singing, to tell us  
of the matter.

*With its  
Burthen*

*"For your silks to Sugarmago! For your  
dyes to Isfahan!"*

*Weird fruits from the Isle o' Lamaree.*

*But for magic merchandise, for  
treasure-trove and spice,*

*Here's a catch and a carol to the great,  
grand Chan,  
The King of all the Kings across the  
sea!*

*And  
Chorus.*

*"Here's a catch and a carol to the great,  
grand Chan;  
For we won through the deserts to his  
sunset barbican;  
And the mountains of his palace no  
Titan's reach may span  
Where he wields his seignorie!"*

*A first  
Stave  
Fearsome,*

"Red-as-blood skins of Panthers, so bright  
against the sun  
On the walls of the halls where his  
pillared state is set  
They daze with a blaze no man may look  
upon.  
And with conduits of beverage those  
floors run wet.

*And a second  
Right hard  
To stomach*

"His wives stiff with riches, they sit be-  
fore him there.  
Bird and beast at his feast make song  
and clapping cheer.  
And jugglers and enchanters, all walking  
on the air,  
Make fall eclipse and thunder—make  
moons and suns appear!

*And a third,  
Which is a  
Laughable  
Thing.*

"Once the Chan, by his enemies sore-  
prest, and sorely spent,  
Lay, so they say, in a thicket 'neath a  
tree

Where the howl of an owl vexed his foes  
from their intent:

Then that fowl for a holy bird of reverence made he!

*We gape to  
Hear them end,*

"*A catch and a carol to the great, grand  
Chan!*

*Pastmasters of disasters, our desert cara-  
van*

*Won through all peril to his sunset bar-  
bican,*

*Where he wields his seignorie!*

*And crowns he gave us! We end where  
we began:*

*A catch and a carol to the great, grand  
Chan,*

*The King of all the Kings across the  
sea!"*

*And are in  
Terror,*

Those mad, antic Merchants! . . . Their  
stripèd beasts did beat

The market-square suddenly with hooves  
of beaten gold!

The ground yawned gaping and flamed  
beneath our feet!

They plunged to Pits Abysmal with  
their wealth untold!

*And dread  
it is  
Devil's Work!*

And some say the Chan himself in anger  
dealt the stroke—

For sharing of his secrets with silly, com-  
mon folk:

But Holy, Blessed Mary, preserve us as  
you may

Lest once more those mad Merchants  
come chanting from Cathay!

## HOW TO CATCH UNICORNS

Its cloven hoofprint on the sand  
Will lead you—where?  
Into a phantasmagoric land—  
Beware!

There all the bright streams run up-hill.  
The birds on every tree are still.  
But from stocks and stones, clear voices come  
That should be dumb.

If you have taken along a net,  
A noose, a prod,  
You'll be waiting in the forest yet . . .  
*Nid—nod!*

In a virgin's lap the beast slept sound,  
*They say . . . but I—*  
I think (Is anyone around?)  
*That's just a lie!*

If you have taken a musketoon  
To flinders 'twill flash 'neath the wizard moon.  
So I should take browned batter-cake,  
Hot-buttered inside, like foam to flake.

And I should take an easy heart  
And a whimsical face,  
And a tied-up lunch of sandwich and tart,  
And spread a cloth in the open chase.

And then I should pretend to snore . . .  
And I'd hear a snort and I'd hear a roar,

The wind of a mane and a tail, and four  
Wild hoofs prancing the forest-floor.  
And I'd open my eyes on a flashing horn—  
And see the Unicorn!

Paladins fierce and virgins sweet . . .  
*But he's never had anything to eat!*  
Knights have tramped in their iron-mong'ry . . .  
But nobody thought—that's all!—*he's hungry!*

## ADDENDUM

*Really hungry!* Good Lord deliver us,  
The Unicorn is not *carnivorous!*

*John Hall Wheelock*

John Hall Wheelock was born at Far Rockaway, Long Island, in 1886. He was graduated from Harvard, receiving his B.A. in 1908, and finished his studies at the Universities of Göttingen and Berlin, 1908-10.

Wheelock's first book is, in many respects, his best. *The Human Fantasy* (1911) sings with the voice of youth—a youth which is vibrantly in love with existence. Rhapsodic and obviously influenced by Whitman and Henley, these lines beat bravely. A headlong ecstasy rises from pages whose refrain is "Splendid it is to live and glorious to die."

## SUNDAY EVENING IN THE COMMON

Look—on the topmost branches of the world  
The blossoms of the myriad stars are thick;  
Over the huddled rows of stone and brick,  
A few, sad wisps of empty smoke are curled  
Like ghosts, languid and sick.

One breathless moment now the city's moaning  
 Fades, and the endless streets seem vague and dim;  
 There is no sound around the whole world's rim,  
 Save in the distance a small band is droning  
 Some desolate old hymn.

Van Wyck, how often have we been together  
 When this same moment made all mysteries clear;  
 —The infinite stars that brood above us here,  
 And the gray city in the soft June weather,  
 So tawdry and so dear!

### LOVE AND LIBERATION

Lift your arms to the stars  
 And give an immortal shout;  
 Not all the veils of darkness  
 Can put your beauty out!

You are armed with love, with love,  
 Nor all the powers of Fate  
 Can touch you with a spear,  
 Nor all the hands of hate.

What of good and evil,  
 Hell and Heaven above—,  
 Trample them with love!  
 Ride over them with love!

*Joyce Kilmer*

(Alfred) Joyce Kilmer was born at New Brunswick, New Jersey, December 6, 1886. He was graduated from Rutgers College in 1904 and received his A.B. from Columbia in 1906.

In 1917 Kilmer joined the Officers' Reserve Training Corps, but he soon resigned from this. In less than three weeks after America entered the world war, he enlisted as a private in the Seventh Regiment, National Guard, New York.

On July 28, 1918, the five-day battle for the mastery of the heights beyond the river Ourcq was begun. Two days later, Sergeant Kilmer was killed in action.

Death came before the poet had developed or even matured his gifts. His first volume, *Summer of Love* (1911), is wholly imitative; it is full of reflections of a dozen other sources, "a broken bundle of mirrors." *Trees and Other Poems* (1914) contains the title-poem by which Kilmer is best known and, though various influences are here, a refreshing candor lights up the lines. *Main Street and Other Poems* (1917) is less derivative; the simplicity is less self-conscious, the ecstasy more spontaneous.

### TREES<sup>1</sup>

I think that I shall never see  
A poem lovely as a tree.

A tree whose hungry mouth is prest  
Against the sweet earth's flowing breast;

A tree that looks at God all day,  
And lifts her leafy arms to pray;

A tree that may in summer wear  
A nest of robins in her hair;

Upon whose bosom snow has lain;  
Who intimately lives with rain.

Poems are made by fools like me,  
But only God can make a tree.

<sup>1</sup> From *Trees and Other Poems* by Joyce Kilmer. Copyright, 1914, by George H. Doran Company, Publishers.

MARTIN<sup>1</sup>

When I am tired of earnest men,  
 Intense and keen and sharp and clever,  
 Pursuing fame with brush or pen  
 Or counting metal discs forever,  
 Then from the halls of shadowland  
 Beyond the trackless purple sea  
 Old Martin's ghost comes back to stand  
 Beside my desk and talk to me.

Still on his delicate pale face  
 A quizzical thin smile is showing,  
 His cheeks are wrinkled like fine lace,  
 His kind blue eyes are gay and glowing.  
 He wears a brilliant-hued cravat,  
 A suit to match his soft gray hair,  
 A rakish stick, a knowing hat,  
 A manner blithe and debonair.

How good, that he who always knew  
 That being lovely was a duty,  
 Should have gold halls to wander through  
 And should himself inhabit beauty.  
 How like his old unselfish way  
 To leave those halls of splendid mirth  
 And comfort those condemned to stay  
 Upon the bleak and sombre earth.

Some people ask: What cruel chance  
 Made Martin's life so sad a story?  
 Martin? Why, he exhaled romance  
 And wore an overcoat of glory.

<sup>1</sup> From *Trees and Other Poems* by Joyce Kilmer. Copyright, 1914, by George H. Doran Company, Publishers.

A fleck of sunlight in the street,  
A horse, a book, a girl who smiled,—  
Such visions made each moment sweet  
For this receptive, ancient child.

Because it was old Martin's lot  
To be, not make, a decoration,  
Shall we then scorn him, having not  
His genius of appreciation?  
Rich joy and love he got and gave;  
His heart was merry as his dress.  
Pile laurel wreaths upon his grave  
Who did not gain, but was, success.

### Orrick Johns

Orrick Johns was born at St. Louis, Missouri, in 1887. He schooled himself to be an advertising copy writer, his creative work being kept as an avocation.

*Asphalt and Other Poems* (1917) is a queer mixture. Cheap stanzas crowd against lines of singular beauty. The same peculiarity is evident in *Black Branches* (1920), where much that is strained and artificial mingles with poetry that is not only spontaneous but searching. At his best, notably in the refreshing "Country Rhymes," Johns is a true and poignant singer.

### THE INTERPRETER

In the very early morning when the light was low  
She got all together and she went like snow,  
Like snow in the springtime on a sunny hill,  
And we were only frightened and can't think still.

We can't think quite that the katydids and frogs  
And the little crying chickens and the little grunting hogs,

And the other living things that she spoke for to us  
Have nothing more to tell her since it happened thus.

She never is around for anyone to touch,  
But of ecstasy and longing she too knew much . . .  
And always when anyone has time to call his own,  
She will come and be beside him as quiet as a stone.

### *Alan Seeger*

Alan Seeger was born in New York, June 22, 1888. When he was still a baby, his parents moved to Staten Island, where he remained through boyhood. Later, there were several other migrations, including a sojourn in Mexico, where Seeger spent the most impressionable years of his youth. In 1906, he entered Harvard.

1914 came, and the European war had not entered its third week when, along with some forty of his fellow-countrymen, Seeger enlisted in the Foreign Legion of France. He was in action almost continually, serving on various fronts. On the fourth of July, 1916, ordered to take the village of Belloy-en-Santerre, Seeger advanced in the first rush with his squad which was practically wiped out by hidden machine-gun fire. Seeger fell, mortally wounded, and died the next morning.

Seeger's literary promise was far greater than his poetic accomplishment. With the exception of his one famous poem, there is little of importance, though much of charm, in his collected *Poems* (published, with an Introduction by William Archer, in 1916).

### "I HAVE A RENDEZVOUS WITH DEATH"<sup>1</sup>

I have a rendezvous with Death  
At some disputed barricade,  
When Spring comes back with rustling shade

<sup>1</sup> From *Poems* by Alan Seeger. Copyright, 1916, by Charles Scribner's Sons. By permission of the publishers.

And apple-blossoms fill the air—  
I have a rendezvous with Death  
When Spring brings back blue days and fair.  
It may be he shall take my hand  
And lead me into his dark land  
And close my eyes and quench my breath—  
It may be I shall pass him still.  
I have a rendezvous with Death  
On some scarred slope of battered hill,  
When Spring comes round again this year  
And the first meadow-flowers appear.

God knows 'twere better to be deep  
Pillooned in silk and scented down,  
Where love throbs out in blissful sleep,  
Pulse nigh to pulse, and breath to breath,  
Where hushed awakenings are dear . . .  
But I've a rendezvous with Death  
At midnight in some flaming town,  
When Spring trips north again this year,  
And I to my pledged word am true,  
I shall not fail that rendezvous.

### *Margaret Widdemer*

Margaret Widdemer was born at Doylestown, Pennsylvania, and began writing in her childhood. After graduating from Drexel Institute Library School in 1909, she contributed to various magazines.

Miss Widdemer's poetic work has two distinct phases. In the one mood, she is the protesting poet, the champion of the down-trodden, the lyricist on fire with angry passion. In the other, she is the writer of well-made, polite and popular sentimental verse. Her finest poems are in *Factories with Other Lyrics* (1915), although several of her best songs are in *The*

*Old Road to Paradise* (1918), which divided, with Sandburg's *Cornhuskers*, the Columbia Poetry Prize in 1918. A new volume, *Cross Currents*, appeared in 1921.

Miss Widdemer is also the author of two books of short stories, four novels and several books for girls.

## FACTORIES

I have shut my little sister in from life and light

(For a rose, for a ribbon, for a wreath across my hair),  
I have made her restless feet still until the night,

Locked from sweets of summer and from wild spring  
air;

I who ranged the meadowlands, free from sun to sun,

Free to sing and pull the buds and watch the far wings  
fly,

I have bound my sister till her playing time was done—  
Oh, my little sister, was it I? Was it I?

I have robbed my sister of her day of maidenhood

(For a robe, for a feather, for a trinket's restless spark),  
Shut from love till dusk shall fall, how shall she know  
good,

How shall she go scatheless through the sun-lit dark?

I who could be innocent, I who could be gay,

I who could have love and mirth before the light went  
by,

I have put my sister in her mating-time away—

Sister, my young sister, was it I? Was it I?

I have robbed my sister of the lips against her breast,

(For a coin, for the weaving of my children's lace  
and lawn),

Feet that pace beside the loom, hands that cannot rest—

How can she know motherhood, whose strength is  
gone?

I who took no heed of her, starved and labor-worn,  
I, against whose placid heart my sleepy gold-heads lie,  
Round my path they cry to me, little souls unborn—  
God of Life! Creator! It was I! It was I!

### THE WATCHER

She always leaned to watch for us,  
Anxious if we were late,  
In winter by the window,  
In summer by the gate;  
  
And though we mocked her tenderly,  
Who had such foolish care,  
The long way home would seem more safe  
Because she waited there.

Her thoughts were all so full of us,  
She never could forget!  
And so I think that where she is  
She must be watching yet,  
  
Waiting till we come home to her,  
Anxious if we are late—  
Watching from Heaven's window,  
Leaning from Heaven's gate.

### *Aline Kilmer*

Aline (Murray) Kilmer was born in Norfolk, Virginia, in 1888. She was married to Joyce Kilmer in 1908 and, after his death during battle in France, began to deliver lectures, beginning in 1917. Since her youth, she has lived in New York. *Candles That Burn* (1919) reveals a personal as well as

poetic warmth. Here is a domesticated flame, a quiet but none the less colorful hearth-fire. By its light, her world is revealed with a quaintly individualized grace. Her poems about her children are particularly well characterized. *Vigils* (1921) is a more ambitious and even more original offering. The nimble dexterity of "Unlearning," the banter of "Perversity" and the clean fervor of "Things" display Mrs. Kilmer as a distinct poetic personality.

### EXPERIENCE

Deborah danced, when she was two,  
As buttercups and daffodils do;  
Spirited, frail, naïvely bold,  
Her hair a ruffled crest of gold.  
And whenever she spoke her voice went singing  
Like water up from a fountain springing.

But now her step is quiet and slow;  
She walks the way primroses go;  
Her hair is yellow instead of gilt,  
Her voice is losing its lovely lilt;  
And in place of her wild, delightful ways  
A quaint precision rules her days.

For Deborah now is three, and, oh,  
She knows so much that she did not know.

### THINGS

Sometimes when I am at tea with you,  
I catch my breath  
At a thought that is old as the world is old  
And more bitter than death.

It is that the spoon that you just laid down  
And the cup that you hold  
May be here shining and insolent  
When you are still and cold.

Your careless note that I laid away  
May leap to my eyes like flame,  
When the world has almost forgotten your voice  
Or the sound of your name.

The golden Virgin da Vinci drew  
May smile on over my head,  
And daffodils nod in the silver vase  
When you are dead.

So let moth and dust corrupt and thieves  
Break through and I shall be glad,  
Because of the hatred I bear to things  
Instead of the love I had.

For life seems only a shuddering breath,  
A smothered, desperate cry;  
And things have a terrible permanence  
When people die.

*Elinor Wylie*

Elinor Wylie was born in Somerville, New Jersey, but she is, she protests, completely a Pennsylvanian by parentage. She wrote from her infancy until her maturity and then, for the proverbial seven years, did not write a word.

*Nets to Catch the Wind* (1921) is one of the most brilliant first volumes recently issued in America. Mrs. Wylie's brilliance, it must be added, is one which always sparkles but seldom burns. Too often she achieves a frigid ecstasy; emotion is never absent from her lines but frequently it reflects a passion frozen at its source. For the most part, she exhibits a dramatic

keenness, a remarkable precision of word and gesture. A poem like "The Eagle and the Mole" is notable not only for its incisive symbolism but for its firm outlines and bright clarity of speech.

### THE EAGLE AND THE MOLE

Avoid the reeking herd,  
Shun the polluted flock,  
Live like that stoic bird,  
The eagle of the rock.

The huddled warmth of crowds  
Begets and fosters hate;  
He keeps, above the clouds,  
His cliff inviolate.

When flocks are folded warm,  
And herds to shelter run,  
He sails above the storm,  
He stares into the sun.

If in the eagle's track  
Your sinews cannot leap,  
Avoid the lathered pack,  
Turn from the steaming sheep.

If you would keep your soul  
From spotted sight or sound,  
Live like the velvet mole;  
Go burrow underground.

And there hold intercourse  
With roots of trees and stones,  
With rivers at their source,  
And disembodied bones.

## SEA LULLABY

The old moon is tarnished  
With smoke of the flood,  
The dead leaves are varnished  
With color like blood,

A treacherous smiler  
With teeth white as milk,  
A savage beguiler  
In sheathings of silk,

The sea creeps to pillage,  
She leaps on her prey;  
A child of the village  
Was murdered today.

She came up to meet him  
In a smooth golden cloak,  
She choked him and beat him  
To death, for a joke.

Her bright locks were tangled,  
She shouted for joy,  
With one hand she strangled  
A strong little boy.

Now in silence she lingers  
Beside him all night  
To wash her long fingers  
In silvery light.

*Conrad Aiken*

Conrad (Potter) Aiken was born at Savannah, Georgia, August 5, 1889. He attended Harvard, receiving his A.B. in

1912, travelled extensively for three years, and since then, he has devoted all his time to literature, living at South Yarmouth, Massachusetts.

The most outstanding feature of Aiken's creative work is its adaptations of other models transmuted by Aiken's own music. His first volume, *Earth Triumphant and Other Tales in Verse* (1914), is the Keats tradition crossed and paraphrased by Masefield. *Turns and Movies* (1916) is a complete change; in more than half of this book, Aiken begins to speak with his true voice. Here he is the natural musician, playing with new rhythms, haunting cadences, muted philosophy.

*Nocturne of Remembered Spring* (1917), *The Charnel Rose* (1918) and *The House of Dust* (1920) are packed with a tired but often beautiful music. Primarily, a lyric poet, Aiken frequently condenses an emotion in a few lines; some of his best moments are these "lapses" into tune. The music of the Morning Song from "Senlin" (in *The Charnel Rose*) is rich with subtleties of rhythm. But it is much more than a lyrical movement. Beneath the flow and flexibility of these lines, there is a delightful whimsicality, an extraordinary summoning of the immensities that loom behind the casual moments of everyday.

*Punch, the Immortal Liar* (1921), in many ways Aiken's most appealing work, contains this poet's sharpest characterizations as well as his most beautiful symphonic effects.

## MIRACLES

Twilight is spacious, near things in it seem far,  
And distant things seem near.

Now in the green west hangs a yellow star.  
And now across old waters you may hear  
The profound gloom of bells among still trees,  
Like a rolling of huge boulders beneath seas.

Silent as thought in evening contemplation  
Weaves the bat under the gathering stars.  
Silent as dew, we seek new incarnation,  
Meditate new avatars.

In a clear dusk like this  
Mary climbed up the hill to seek her son,  
To lower him down from the cross, and kiss  
The mauve wounds, every one.

Men with wings  
In the dusk walked softly after her.  
She did not see them, but may have felt  
The winnowed air around her stir;  
She did not see them, but may have known  
Why her son's body was light as a little stone.  
She may have guessed that other hands were there  
Moving the watchful air.

Now, unless persuaded by searching music  
Which suddenly opens the portals of the mind,  
We guess no angels,  
And are contented to be blind.  
Let us blow silver horns in the twilight,  
And lift our hearts to the yellow star in the green,  
To find perhaps, if, while the dew is rising,  
Clear things may not be seen.

### PORTRAIT OF A GIRL

This is the shape of the leaf, and this of the flower,  
And this the pale bole of the tree  
Which watches its bough in a pool of unwavering water  
In a land we never shall see.

The thrush on the bough is silent, the dew falls softly,  
In the evening is hardly a sound. . . .  
And the three beautiful pilgrims who come here together  
Touch lightly the dust of the ground.

Touch it with feet that trouble the dust but as wings do,  
 Come shyly together, are still,  
 Like dancers, who wait, in a pause of the music, for music  
 The exquisite silence to fill . . .

This is the thought of the first, and this of the second,  
 And this the grave thought of the third:

“Linger we thus for a moment, palely expectant,  
 And silence will end, and the bird

“Sing the pure phrase, sweet phrase, clear phrase in the  
 twilight

To fill the blue bell of the world;

And we, who on music so leaflike have drifted together,  
 Leaflike apart shall be whirled

“Into what but the beauty of silence, silence forever? . . .”

. . . This is the shape of the tree,

And the flower and the leaf, and the three pale beautiful  
 pilgrims:

This is what you are to me.

#### MORNING SONG FROM “SENLIN”

It is morning, Senlin says, and in the morning  
 When the light drips through the shutters like the dew,  
 I arise, I face the sunrise,  
 And do the things my fathers learned to do.  
 Stars in the purple dusk above the rooftops  
 Pale in a saffron mist and seem to die,  
 And I myself on a swiftly tilting planet  
 Stand before a glass and tie my tie.

Vine-leaves tap my window,  
 Dew-drops sing to the garden stones,

The robin chirps in the chinaberry tree  
Repeating three clear tones.

It is morning. I stand by the mirror  
And tie my tie once more.  
While waves far off in a pale rose twilight  
Crash on a white sand shore.  
I stand by a mirror and comb my hair:  
How small and white my face!—  
The green earth tilts through a sphere of air  
And bathes in a flame of space.  
There are houses hanging above the stars  
And stars hung under a sea . . .  
And a sun far off in a shell of silence  
Dapples my walls for me. . . .

It is morning, Senlin says, and in the morning  
Should I not pause in the light to remember God?  
Upright and firm I stand on a star unstable,  
He is immense and lonely as a cloud.  
I will dedicate this moment before my mirror  
To him alone, for him I will comb my hair.  
Accept these humble offerings, clouds of silence!  
I will think of you as I descend the stair.

Vine-leaves tap my window,  
The snail-track shines on the stones;  
Dew-drops flash from the chinaberry tree  
Repeating two clear tones.

It is morning, I awake from a bed of silence,  
Shining I rise from the starless waters of sleep.  
The walls are about me still as in the evening,  
I am the same, and the same name still I keep.

The earth revolves with me, yet makes no motion,  
 The stars pale silently in a coral sky.  
 In a whistling void I stand before my mirror,  
 Unconcerned, and tie my tie.

There are horses neighing on far-off hills  
 Tossing their long white manes,  
 And mountains flash in the rose-white dusk,  
 Their shoulders black with rains. . . .  
 It is morning, I stand by the mirror  
 And surprise my soul once more;  
 The blue air rushes above my ceiling,  
 There are suns beneath my floor. . . .

. . . It is morning, Senlin says, I ascend from darkness  
 And depart on the winds of space for I know not where;  
 My watch is wound, a key is in my pocket,  
 And the sky is darkened as I descend the stair.  
 There are shadows across the windows, clouds in heaven,  
 And a god among the stars; and I will go  
 Thinking of him as I might think of daybreak  
 And humming a tune I know. . . .

Vine-leaves tap at the window,  
 Dew-drops sing to the garden stones,  
 The robin chirps in the chinaberry tree  
 Repeating three clear tones.

### *Maxwell Bodenheim*

Maxwell Bodenheim was born at Natchez, Mississippi, May 26, 1892. His education, with the exception of grammar school training, was achieved under the guidance of the U. S. Army, in which Bodenheim served a full enlistment of three years, beginning in 1910. In 1918, his first volume appeared and even

those who were puzzled or repelled by Bodenheim's complex idiom were forced to recognize its intense individuality.

*Minna and Myself* (1918) and *Advice* (1920) reveal, first of all, this poet's extreme sensitivity to words. Words, under his hands, have unexpected growths; placid nouns and sober adjectives bear fantastic fruit. Sometimes he packs his metaphors so close that they become inextricably mixed. Sometimes he spins his fantasies so thin that the cord of coherence snaps and the poem frays into unpattered ravellings. But, at his best, in the realm of the whimsical-grotesque, Bodenheim walks with a light and nimble footstep.

### POET TO HIS LOVE

An old silver church in a forest  
Is my love for you.  
The trees around it  
Are words that I have stolen from your heart.  
An old silver bell, the last smile you gave,  
Hangs at the top of my church.  
It rings only when you come through the forest  
And stand beside it.  
And then, it has no need for ringing,  
For your voice takes its place.

### OLD AGE

In me is a little painted square  
Bordered by old shops with gaudy awnings.  
And before the shops sit smoking, open-bloused old men,  
Drinking sunlight.  
The old men are my thoughts;  
And I come to them each evening, in a creaking cart,  
And quietly unload supplies.  
We fill slim pipes and chat

And inhale scents from pale flowers in the center of the square. . . .  
Strong men, tinkling women, and squealing children  
Stroll past us, or into the shops.  
They greet the shopkeepers and touch their hats or foreheads to me. . . .  
Some evening I shall not return to my people.

### *Edna St. Vincent Millay*

Edna St. Vincent Millay, possibly the most gifted of the younger lyricists, was born February 22, 1892, at Rockland, Maine. After a childhood spent almost entirely in New England, she attended Vassar College, from which she was graduated in 1917. Since that time she has lived in New York City and abroad.

Although the bulk of her poetry is not large, the quality of it approaches and sometimes attains greatness. Her first long poem, "Renaissance," was written when Miss Millay was scarcely nineteen; it remains today one of the most remarkable poems of this generation. Beginning like a child's aimless verse, it proceeds, with a calm lucidity, to an amazing climax. It is as if a child had, in the midst of its ingenuousness, uttered some terrific truth. The cumulative power of this poem is surpassed only by its beauty.

*Renaissance*, Miss Millay's first volume, was published in 1917. It is full of the same passion as its title poem; here is a hunger for beauty so intense that no delight is great enough to give the soul peace. Such poems as "God's World" and the unnamed sonnets vibrate with this rapture.

*Figs from Thistles* (1920) is a far more sophisticated booklet. Sharp and cynically brilliant, Miss Millay's craftsmanship no less than her intuition saves these poems from mere cleverness.

*Second April* (1921) is an intensification of her lyrical gift tintured with an increasing sadness. Her poignant poetic play, *Aria da Capo*, first performed by the Provincetown Players in New York, was published in *The Monthly Chapbook* (England); the issue of July, 1920, being devoted to it.

## GOD'S WORLD

O world, I cannot hold thee close enough!  
Thy winds, thy wide grey skies!  
Thy mists that roll and rise!  
Thy woods, this autumn day, that ache and sag  
And all but cry with colour! That gaunt crag  
To crush! To lift the lean of that black bluff!  
World, World, I cannot get thee close enough!

Long have I known a glory in it all,  
But never knew I this;  
Here such a passion is  
As stretcheth me apart. Lord, I do fear  
Thou'st made the world too beautiful this year.  
My soul is all but out of me,—let fall  
No burning leaf; prithee, let no bird call.

## RENA SCENCE

All I could see from where I stood  
Was three long mountains and a wood;  
I turned and looked another way,  
And saw three islands in a bay.  
So with my eyes I traced the line  
Of the horizon, thin and fine,  
Straight around till I was come  
Back to where I'd started from;  
And all I saw from where I stood  
Was three long mountains and a wood.  
Over these things I could not see;  
These were the things that bounded me;

And I could touch them with my hand,  
Almost, I thought, from where I stand.  
And all at once things seemed so small  
My breath came short, and scarce at all.  
But, sure, the sky is big, I said ;  
Miles and miles above my head ;  
So here upon my back I'll lie  
And look my fill into the sky.  
And so I looked, and, after all,  
The sky was not so very tall.  
The sky, I said, must somewhere stop,  
And—sure enough!—I see the top!  
The sky, I thought, is not so grand;  
I 'most could touch it with my hand!  
And, reaching up my hand to try,  
I screamed to feel it touch the sky.

I screamed, and—lo!—Infinity  
Came down and settled over me ;  
And, pressing of the Undefined  
The definition on my mind,  
Held up before my eyes a glass  
Through which my shrinking sight did pass  
Until it seemed I must behold  
Immensity made manifold ;  
Whispered to me a word whose sound  
Deafened the air for worlds around,  
And brought unmuffled to my ears  
The gossiping of friendly spheres,  
The creaking of the tented sky,  
The ticking of Eternity.

I saw and heard, and knew at last  
The How and Why of all things, past,

And present, and forevermore.  
The universe, cleft to the core,  
Lay open to my probing sense  
That, sick'ning, I would fain pluck thence  
But could not,—nay! But needs must suck  
At the great wound, and could not pluck  
My lips away till I had drawn  
All venom out.—Ah, fearful pawn!  
For my omniscience I paid toll  
In infinite remorse of soul.  
All sin was of my sinning, all  
Atoning mine, and mine the gall  
Of all regret. Mine was the weight  
Of every brooded wrong, the hate  
That stood behind each envious thrust,  
Mine every greed, mine every lust.  
And all the while for every grief,  
Each suffering, I craved relief  
With individual desire,—  
Craved all in vain! And felt fierce fire  
About a thousand people crawl;  
Perished with each,—then mourned for all!  
A man was starving in Capri;  
He moved his eyes and looked at me;  
I felt his gaze, I heard his moan,  
And knew his hunger as my own.  
I saw at sea a great fog-bank  
Between two ships that struck and sank;  
A thousand screams the heavens smote;  
And every scream tore through my throat;  
No hurt I did not feel, no death  
That was not mine; mine each last breath  
That, crying, met an answering cry  
From the compassion that was I.

All suffering mine, and mine its rod;  
Mine, pity like the pity of God.  
Ah, awful weight! Infinity  
Pressed down upon the finite Me!  
My anguished spirit, like a bird,  
Beating against my lips I heard;  
Yet lay the weight so close about  
There was no room for it without.  
And so beneath the weight lay I  
And suffered death, but could not die.

Deep in the earth I rested now;  
Cool is its hand upon the brow  
And soft its breast beneath the head  
Of one who is so gladly dead.  
And all at once, and over all,  
The pitying rain began to fall.  
I lay and heard each patterning hoof  
Upon my lowly, thatched roof,  
And seemed to love the sound far more  
Than ever I had done before.  
For rain it hath a friendly sound  
To one who's six feet underground;  
And scarce the friendly voice or face:  
A grave is such a quiet place.

The rain, I said, is kind to come  
And speak to me in my new home.  
I would I were alive again  
To kiss the fingers of the rain,  
To drink into my eyes the shine  
Of every slanting silver line,  
To catch the freshened, fragrant breeze  
From drenched and dripping apple-trees.

For soon the shower will be done,  
And then the broad face of the sun  
Will laugh above the rain-soaked earth  
Until the world with answering mirth  
Shakes joyously, and each round drop  
Rolls, twinkling, from its grass-blade top.  
How can I bear it; buried here,  
While overhead the sky grows clear  
And blue again after the storm?  
O, multi-colored, multiform,  
Beloved beauty over me,  
That I shall never, never see  
Again! Spring-silver, autumn-gold,  
That I shall never more behold!  
Sleeping your myriad magics through,  
Close-sepulchred away from you!  
O God, I cried, give me new birth,  
And put me back upon the earth!  
Upset each cloud's gigantic gourd  
And let the heavy rain, down-poured  
In one big torrent, set me free,  
Washing my grave away from me!

I ceased; and, through the breathless hush  
That answered me, the far-off rush  
Of herald wings came whispering  
Like music down the vibrant string  
Of my ascending prayer, and—crash!  
Before the wild wind's whistling lash  
The startled storm-clouds reared on high  
And plunged in terror down the sky,  
And the big rain in one black wave  
Fell from the sky and struck my grave.  
I know not how such things can be

I only know there came to me  
A fragrance such as never clings  
To aught save happy living things;  
A sound as of some joyous elf  
Singing sweet songs to please himself,  
And, through and over everything,  
A sense of glad awakening.  
The grass, a tip-toe at my ear,  
Whispering to me I could hear;  
I felt the rain's cool finger-tips  
Brushed tenderly across my lips,  
Laid gently on my sealèd sight,  
And all at once the heavy night  
Fell from my eyes and I could see,—  
A drenched and dripping apple-tree,  
A last long line of silver rain,  
A sky grown clear and blue again.  
And as I looked a quickening gust  
Of wind blew up to me and thrust  
Into my face a miracle  
Of orchard-breath, and with the smell,—  
I know not how such things can be!—  
I breathed my soul back into me.  
Ah! Up then from the ground sprang I  
And hailed the earth with such a cry  
As is not heard save from a man  
Who has been dead and lives again.  
About the trees my arms I wound;  
Like one gone mad I hugged the ground;  
I raised my quivering arms on high;  
I laughed and laughed into the sky,  
Till at my throat a strangling sob  
Caught fiercely, and a great heart-throb

Sent instant tears into my eyes;  
O God, I cried, no dark disguise  
Can e'er hereafter hide from me  
Thy radiant identity!  
Thou canst not move across the grass  
But my quick eyes will see Thee pass,  
Nor speak, however silently,  
But my hushed voice will answer Thee.  
I know the path that tells Thy way  
Through the cool eve of every day;  
God, I can push the grass apart  
And lay my finger on Thy heart!

The world stands out on either side  
No wider than the heart is wide;  
Above the world is stretched the sky,—  
No higher than the soul is high.  
The heart can push the sea and land  
Farther away on either hand;  
The soul can split the sky in two,  
And let the face of God shine through.  
But East and West will pinch the heart  
That cannot keep them pushed apart;  
And he whose soul is flat—the sky  
Will cave in on him by and by.

### THE PEAR TREE

In this squalid, dirty dooryard,  
Where the chickens scratch and run,  
White, incredible, the pear tree  
Stands apart and takes the sun,

Mindful of the eyes upon it,  
 Vain of its new holiness,  
 Like the waste-man's little daughter  
 In her first communion dress.

### *Stephen Vincent Benét*

Stephen Vincent Benét, the younger brother of William Rose Benét, was born at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, in July, 1898. He was educated in various parts of the country, graduating from Yale in 1919.

At seventeen he published a small book containing six dramatic portraits, *Five Men and Pompey* (1915), a remarkable set of monologues which, in spite of distinct traces of Browning, was little short of astounding, coming from a schoolboy. In Benét's next volume, *Young Adventure* (1918), one hears something more than the speech of an infant prodigy; the precocious facility has developed into an individual vigor.

*Heavens and Earth* (1920), the most representative collection, has a greater imaginative sweep. His novel, *The Beginning of Wisdom*, appeared in 1921. Like his brother, the younger Benét is at his best in the decoratively grotesque; his fancy exults in running the scales between the whimsically bizarre and the lightly diabolic.

### PORTRAIT OF A BOY

After the whipping, he crawled into bed;  
 Accepting the harsh fact with no great weeping.  
 How funny uncle's hat had looked striped red!  
 He chuckled silently. The moon came, sweeping  
 A black frayed rag of tattered cloud before  
 In scorning; very pure and pale she seemed,  
 Flooding his bed with radiance. On the floor  
 Fat motes danced. He sobbed; closed his eyes and  
 dreamed.

Warm sand flowed round him. Blurts of crimson light  
Splashed the white grains like blood. Past the cave's  
mouth

Shone with a large fierce splendor, wildly bright,  
The crooked constellations of the South;  
Here the Cross swung; and there, affronting Mars,  
The Centaur stormed aside a froth of stars.

Within, great casks like wattled aldermen  
Sighed of enormous feasts, and cloth of gold  
Glowed on the walls like hot desire. Again,  
Beside webbed purples from some galleon's hold,  
A black chest bore the skull and bones in white  
Above a scrawled "Gunpowder!" By the flames,  
Decked out in crimson, gemmed with syenite,  
Hailing their fellows by outrageous names  
The pirates sat and diced. Their eyes were moons.  
"Doubloons!" they said. The words crashed gold.  
"Doubloons!"

### *Léonie Adams*

Léonie Adams was born in Brooklyn, New York, December 5, 1899. After a public school preparation, she became a member of the class of 1922 at Barnard, writing her first published poems as an undergraduate.

The few poems by Miss Adams which have appeared show an unusual distinction of thought. They establish a kinship with Emily Dickinson by their intellectual restraint, with Edna St. Vincent Millay by their spiritual fervor.

### APRIL MORTALITY

Rebellion shook an ancient dust,  
And bones bleached dry of rottenness  
Said: Heart, be bitter still, nor trust  
The earth, the sky, in their bright dress.

Heart, heart, dost thou not break to kno  
 This anguish thou wilt bear alone?  
 We sang of it an age ago,  
 And traced it dimly upon stone.

With all the drifting race of men .  
 Thou also art begot to mourn  
 That she is crucified again,  
 The lonely Beauty yet unborn.

And if thou dreamest to have won  
 Some touch of her in permanence,  
 'Tis the old cheating of the sun,  
 The intricate lovely play of sense.

Be bitter still, remember how  
 Four petals, when a little breath  
 Of wind made stir the pear-tree bough,  
 Blew delicately down to death.

### HOME-COMING

When I stepped homeward to my hill  
 Dusk went before with quiet tread;  
 The bare laced branches of the trees  
 Were as a mist about its head.

Upon its leaf-brown breast, the rocks  
 Like great gray sheep lay silent-wise;  
 Between the birch trees' gleaming arms,  
 The faint stars trembled in the skies.

The white brook met me half-way up  
 And laughed as one that knew me well,  
 To whose more clear than crystal voice  
 The frost had joined a crystal spell.

The skies lay like pale-watered deep.  
Dusk ran before me to its strand  
And cloudily leaned forth to touch  
The moon's slow wonder with her hand.

### Hilda Conkling

Hilda Conkling, most gifted of recent infant prodigies, was born at Catskill-on-Hudson, New York, October 8, 1910. The daughter of Grace Hazard Conkling (see page 124), she came to Northampton, Massachusetts, with her mother when she was three years old and has lived there ever since.

Hilda began to write poems—or rather, to talk them—at the age of four. Since that time, she has created one hundred and fifty little verses, many of them astonishing in exactness of phrase and beauty of vision.

*Poems by a Little Girl* (1920), published when Hilda was a little more than nine years old, is a detailed proof of this unaffected originality; "Water," "Hay-Cock," and a dozen others are startling in their precision and a power of painting the familiar in unsuspected colors. She hears a chickadee talking

The way smooth bright pebbles  
Drop into water.

The rooster's comb is "gay as a parade"; he has "pearl trinkets on his feet" and

The short feathers smooth along his back  
Are the dark color of wet rocks,  
Or the rippled green of ships  
When I look at their sides through water.

Everything is extraordinarily vivid and fanciful to the keen senses of this child.

### WATER

The world turns softly  
Not to spill its lakes and rivers.  
The water is held in its arms  
And the sky is held in the water.

What is water,  
That pours silver,  
And can hold the sky?

### HAY-COCK

This is another kind of sweetness  
Shaped like a bee-hive:  
This is the hive the bees have left,  
It is from this clover-heap  
They took away the honey  
For the other hive!

### I KEEP WONDERING

I saw a mountain,  
And he was like Wotan looking at himself in the water.  
I saw a cockatoo,  
And he was like sunset clouds.  
Even leaves and little stones  
Are different to my eyes sometimes.  
I keep wondering through and through my heart  
Where all the beautiful things in the world  
Come from.  
And while I wonder  
They go on being beautiful.

MODERN BRITISH POETRY



## PREFACE

### THE END OF VICTORIANISM

The age commonly called Victorian came to an end in England about 1885. It was an age distinguished by many true idealists and many false ideals. It was, in spite of its notable artists, on an entirely different level from the epoch which had preceded it. Its poetry was, in the main, not universal but parochial; its romanticism was gilt and tinsel; its realism was as cheap as its showy glass pendants, red plush, parlor chromos and antimacassars. The period was full of a pessimistic resignation (the note popularized by Fitzgerald's *Omar Khayyám*) and a kind of negation which, refusing to see any glamour in the actual world, turned to the Middle Ages, to King Arthur, to the legend of Troy—to the suave surroundings of a dream-world instead of the hard contours of actual experience.

The poets of a generation before this time were fired with such ideas as freedom, a deep and burning awe of nature, an insatiable hunger for truth in all its forms and manifestations. The characteristic but by no means the best poets of the Victorian Era, says Max Plowman, "wrote under the dominance of churchliness, of 'sweetness and light,' and a thousand lesser theories that have not Truth but comfort for their end."

The revolt against this and the tawdriness of the period had already begun; the best of Victorianism can be found not in men who were typically Victorian, but in pioneers like Browning and writers like Swinburne, Rossetti,

William Morris, who were completely out of sympathy with their time.

It was Oscar Wilde who led the men of the now famous 'nineties toward an æsthetic freedom, to champion a beauty whose existence was its "own excuse for being." Wilde's was, in the most outspoken manner, the first use of æstheticism as a slogan; the battle-cry of the group was actually the now outworn but then revolutionary "Art for Art's sake"! And, so sick were people of the shoddy ornaments and drab ugliness of the immediate past, that the slogan won. At least, temporarily.

#### THE RISE AND DECLINE OF THE AESTHETIC PHILOSOPHY

*The Yellow Book*, the organ of a group of young writers and artists, appeared (1894-97), representing a reasoned and intellectual reaction, mainly suggested and influenced by the French. The group of contributors was a peculiarly mixed one with only one thing in common. And that was a conscious effort to repudiate the sugary airs and prim romantics of the Victorian Era.

Almost the first act of the "new" men was to rouse and outrage their immediate predecessors. This end-of-the-century desire to shock, which was so strong and natural an impulse, still has a place of its own—especially as an antidote, a harsh corrective. Mid-Victorian propriety and self-satisfaction crumbled under the swift and energetic audacities of the sensational young authors and artists. The old walls fell; the public, once so apathetic to *belles lettres*, was more than attentive to every phase of literary experimentation. The last decade of the nineteenth century was so tolerant of novelty in art and ideas, that it would seem, says Holbrook Jackson in his penetrative summary, *The Eighteen-Nineties*, "as though the declining century wished to make amends for

several decades of artistic monotony. It may indeed be something more than a coincidence that placed this decade at the close of a century, and *fin de siècle* may have been at once a swan song and a death-bed repentance."

But later on, the movement (if such it may be called), surfeited with its own excesses, fell into the mere poses of revolt; it degenerated into a defense not of Art but Artificiality.

It scarcely needed W. S. Gilbert (in *Patience*) or Robert Hichens (in *The Green Carnation*) to satirize its distorted and disillusioned attitudinizing. It strained itself to death; it became its own burlesque of the bizarre, an extravaganza of extravagance.

WILLIAM ERNEST HENLEY

Henley repudiated this languid æstheticism; he scorned a negative art which was out of touch with the world. His was a large and sweeping affirmation. He felt that mere existence was glorious; life was coarse, difficult, often dangerous and dirty, but splendid at the heart. Art, he knew, could not be separated from the dreams and hungers of man; it could not flourish only on its own essences or technical accomplishments. To live, poetry would have to share the fears, angers, hopes and struggles of the prosaic world. And so Henley came like a swift salt breeze blowing through a perfumed and heavily-screened studio. He sang loudly (sometimes even too loudly) of the joy of living and the courage of the "unconquerable soul." He was a powerful influence not only as a poet but as a critic and editor. A pioneer and something of a prophet, he was one of the first to champion the paintings of Whistler and to proclaim the genius of the sculptor Rodin.

If at times Henley's verse is imperialistic, over-muscu-

lar and strident, his noisy moments are redeemed not only by his delicate lyrics but by his passionate enthusiasm for nobility in whatever cause it was joined.

#### THE CELTIC REVIVAL AND J. M. SYNGE

In 1889, William Butler Yeats published his *Wanderings of Oisin*; in the same year Douglas Hyde, the scholar and folklorist, brought out his *Book of Gaelic Stories*.

The revival of Gaelic and the renascence of Irish literature may be said to date from the publication of those two books. The fundamental idea of both men and their followers was the same. It was to create a literature which would express the national consciousness of Ireland through a purely national art. This community of fellowship and aims is to be found in the varied but allied work of William Butler Yeats, "A. E." (George W. Russell), Moira O'Neill, Lionel Johnson, Katharine Tynan, Padraic Colum and others. They began to reflect the strange background of dreams, politics, suffering and heroism that is immortally Irish. The first fervor gone, a short period of dullness set in. After reanimating the old myths, surcharging the legendary heroes with a new significance, it seemed for a while that the movement would lose itself in a literary mysticism. But an increasing concern with the peasant, the migratory laborer, the tramp, followed; an interest that was something of a reaction against the influence of Yeats and his mystic otherworldliness. And, in 1904, the Celtic Revival reached its height with John Millington Synge, who was not only the greatest dramatist of the Irish Theatre, but (to quote such contrary critics as George Moore and Harold Williams) "one of the greatest dramatists who have written in English." Synge's poetry, brusque and all too

small in quantity, was a minor occupation with him and yet the quality and power of it is unmistakable. Its content is never great but the raw vigor in it was to serve as a bold banner—a sort of brilliant Jolly Roger—for the younger men of the following period. It is not only this dramatist's brief verses and his intensely musical prose but his sharp prefaces that have exercised so strong an influence.

Synge's poetic power is unquestionably greatest in his superb plays. In *The Well of the Saints*, *The Playboy of the Western World* and *Riders of the Sea* there are more poignance, beauty of form and richness of language than in any piece of dramatic writing since Elizabethan times.

But although Synge's poetry was not his major concern, numbering only twenty-four original pieces and eighteen translations, it had a surprising effect upon his followers. It marked a point of departure, a reaction against both the too-polished and over-rhetorical verse of his immediate predecessors and the dehumanized mysticism of many of his associates. In that memorable preface to his *Poems* he wrote what was a slogan, a manifesto and at the same time a classic *credo* for all that we call the "new" poetry. "I have often thought," it begins, "that at the side of poetic diction, which everyone condemns, modern verse contains a great deal of poetic material, using 'poetic' in the same special sense. The poetry of exaltation will be always the highest; but when men lose their poetic feeling for ordinary life and cannot write poetry of ordinary things, their exalted poetry is likely to lose its strength of exaltation in the way that men cease to build beautiful churches when they have lost happiness in building shops. . . . Even if we grant that exalted poetry can be kept successfully by itself, the strong things

of life are needed in poetry also, to show that what is exalted or tender is not made by feeble blood."

## RUDYARD KIPLING

New tendencies are contagious. But they also disclose themselves simultaneously in places and people where there has been no point of contact. While Synge was publishing his proofs of the keen poetry in everyday life, Kipling was illuminating, in a totally different manner, the wealth of poetic material in things hitherto regarded as too commonplace for poetry. Before literary England had quite recovered from its surfeit of Victorian priggishness and pre-Raphaelite delicacy, Kipling came along with high spirits and a great tide of life, sweeping all before him. An obscure Anglo-Indian journalist, the publication of his *Barrack-room Ballads* in 1892 brought him sudden notice. By 1895 he was internationally famous. Brushing over the pallid attempts to revive a pallid past, he rode triumphantly on a wave of buoyant and sometimes brutal joy in the present. Kipling gloried in the material world; he did more—he glorified it. He pierced the coarse exteriors of seemingly prosaic things—things like machinery, bridge-building, cockney soldiers, slang, steam, the dirty by-products of science (witness "M'Andrews Hymn" and "The Bell Buoy")—and uncovered their hidden glamour. "Romance is gone," sighed most of his contemporaries,

". . . and all unseen  
Romance brought up the nine-fifteen."

That sentence (from his poem "The King") contains the key to the manner in which the author of *The Five Nations* helped to rejuvenate English verse.

Kipling, with his perception of ordinary people in terms of ordinary life, was one of the strongest links between the Wordsworth-Browning era and the latest apostles of vigor, beginning with Masefield. He has had a score of imitators, ranging from the facile Cicely Fox Smith to the glibly uninspired Robert W. Service, but none of them has captured anything of his quality except his characteristic beat and rhythms. There are occasional and serious defects in Kipling's work. Frequently he falls into a journalistic ease that tends to turn into jingle; he is fond of a militaristic drum-banging that is as blatant as the insularity he condemns. But a burning if sometimes too fatuous faith shines through his achievements. His best work reveals an intensity that crystallizes into beauty what was originally tawdry, that lifts the vulgar and incidental to the place of the universal.

## JOHN MASEFIELD

All art is a twofold revivifying—a recreation of subject and a reanimating of form. And poetry becomes perennially "new" by returning to the old—with a different consciousness, a greater awareness. In 1911, when art was again searching for novelty, John Masefield created something startling and new by going back to 1385 and *The Canterbury Pilgrims!* Employing both the Chaucerian model and a form similar to the practically forgotten Byronic stanza, Masefield wrote, in rapid succession, *The Everlasting Mercy* (1911), *The Widow in the Bye Street* (1912), *Dauber* (1912), *The Daffodil Fields* (1913)—four astonishing rhymed narratives and four of the most remarkable poems of our generation. Expressive of every rugged phase of life, these poems, uniting old and new manners, responded to Synge's proclama-

tion that "the strong things of life are needed in poetry also . . . and it may almost be said that before verse can be human again it must be brutal."

Masefield brought back to poetry that mixture of beauty and brutality which is its most human and enduring quality. He brought back that rich and almost vulgar vividness which is the very life-blood of Chaucer, of Shakespeare, of Burns, of Villon, of Heine—and of all those who were not only great artists but great humanists. As a purely descriptive poet, he can take his place with the masters of sea and landscape. As an imaginative realist, he showed those who were stumbling from one wild eccentricity to another to thrill them, that they themselves were wilder, stranger, far more thrilling than anything in the world—or out of it. Few things in contemporary poetry are as powerful as the regeneration of Saul Kane (in *The Everlasting Mercy*) or the story of *Dauber*, the tale of a tragic sea-voyage and a dreaming youth who wanted to be a painter. The vigorous description of rounding Cape Horn in the latter poem is superbly done, a masterpiece in itself. Masefield's later volumes are quieter in tone, more measured in technique; there is an almost religious ring to many of his Shakespearean sonnets. But the swinging surge is there, a passionate strength that leaps through all his work from *Salt Water Ballads* (1902) to *Reynard the Fox* (1919).

#### THE WAR AND "THE GEORGIANS"

There is no sharp statistical line of demarcation between Masefield and the younger men. Although several of them owe much to him, most of the younger poets speak in accents of their own. W. W. Gibson had already reinforced the "return to actuality" by turning from his first preoccupation with shining knights, fault-

less queens, ladies in distress and all the paraphernalia of hackneyed mediæval romances, to write about ferrymen, berry-pickers, stone-cutters, farmers, printers, circus-men, carpenters—dramatizing (though sometimes theatricalizing) the primitive emotions of uncultured and ordinary people in *Livelihood*, *Daily Bread* and *Fires*. This intensity had been asking new questions. It found its answers in the war; repressed emotionalism discovered a new outlet.

The war caught up the youth of the country in a great gust of national fervor. But after the first flush of false romanticism passed, the consequent disillusion made itself heard. The fierce war-poems of Siegfried Sassoon, Wilfred Owen and Robert Graves are the very opposite of the jingo journalistic verse that attempted to paint the world's greatest tragedy in bright and cheerful colors.

But this intensity was not confined to the martial or the anti-militarist poets. It manifests itself even in the less realistic poems of the romantic Rupert Brooke (who owes less to his immediate predecessors than he does to the passionately intellectual John Donne), in the dark introspections of D. H. Lawrence and the brooding nobility of Charlotte Mew. And, though the younger of these poets (John Freeman, W. J. Turner and others) are echoing traditional English landscape poetry with great persistence and little variety, magic has not disappeared from the world of the contemporary Englishman.

Magic lives in the moon-soaked wonder and nursery-rhyme whimsicality of Walter de la Mare, in the limpid and unperturbed loveliness of Ralph Hodgson, in the naïf and delicate lyrics of W. H. Davies, in the soil-flavored fantasies of James Stephens. Any one of these four singers would be an exquisite ornament to his decade.

All of the poets mentioned in this section (with the

exception of Charlotte Mew and Wilfred Owen, whose verse was posthumously published) have formed themselves in a loose group called "The Georgians," and an anthology of their best work has appeared every two years since 1913. Masefield, Lascelles Abercrombie and John Drinkwater are also listed among the Georgian poets. When their first collection appeared in March, 1913, Henry Newbolt, critic as well as poet, wrote: "These younger poets have no temptation to be false. They are not for making something 'pretty,' something up to the standard of professional patterns. . . . They write as grown men walk, each with his own unconscious stride and gesture. . . . In short, they express themselves and seem to steer without an effort between the dangers of innovation and reminiscence."

The secret of this success is not an exclusive discovery of the modern poets. It is their inheritance, derived from those predecessors who, "from Wordsworth and Coleridge onward, have worked for the assimilation of verse to the manner and accent of natural speech." In its adaptability no less than in its vigor, modern English poetry is true to its period—and its past.

## *Austin Dobson*

(Henry) Austin Dobson was born at Plymouth, in 1840, and was educated in Wales and on the Continent. In 1856, he received a clerkship in The Board of Trade and remained in official life a great part of his life.

His first collection, *Vignettes in Rhyme* (1873), attracted attention by the ease with which the author managed his dexterous and most difficult effects. With *Proverbs in Porcelain* (1877), *Old World Idylls* (1883) and *At the Sign of the Lyre* (1885), it was evident that a new master of *vers de société* had arisen. The crispness and clean delicacy of his verse make him the peer of Prior, Praed and Thomas Hood.

During the latter part of his life, he devoted himself to a type of semi-biographical essay, intended to preserve the spirit of some nearly- or wholly-forgotten celebrity. In this form, his prose is scarcely less distinctive than his verse; his detailed and charmingly dispensed knowledge of the time of Queen Anne gives to his writings its own special flavor of "archaic gentility".

Although most of his rhymes are charming rather than profound, certain pages, like "Before Sedan," are memorable for their serious clarity.

Dobson died September 3, 1921.

### IN AFTER DAYS

In after days when grasses high  
O'ertop the stone where I shall lie,  
Though ill or well the world adjust  
My slender claim to honored dust,  
I shall not question or reply.

I shall not see the morning sky;  
I shall not hear the night-wind's sigh;  
I shall be mute, as all men must  
In after days!

But yet, now living, fain were I  
 That some one then should testify,  
 .     Saying—"He held his pen in trust  
     To Art, not serving shame or lust."  
 Will none?—Then let my memory die  
     In after days!

### BEFORE SEDAN

*"The dead hand clasped a letter."*  
 —Special Correspondence.

Here in this leafy place  
 Quiet he lies,  
 Cold with his sightless face  
 Turned to the skies;  
 'Tis but another dead;  
 All you can say is said.

Carry his body hence,—  
 Kings must have slaves;  
 Kings climb to eminence  
 Over men's graves:  
 So this man's eye is dim;—  
 Throw the earth over him.

What was the white you touched,  
 There, at his side?  
 Paper his hand had clutched  
 Tight ere he died;—  
 Message or wish, may be;  
 Smooth the folds out and see.

Hardly the worst of us  
Here could have smiled!  
Only the tremulous  
Words of a child;  
Prattle, that has for stops  
Just a few ruddy drops.

Look. She is sad to miss,  
Morning and night,  
His—her dead father's—kiss;  
Tries to be bright,  
Good to mamma, and sweet.  
That is all. "Marguerite."

Ah, if beside the dead  
Slumbered the pain!  
Ah, if the hearts that bled  
Slept with the slain!  
If the grief died;—but no.  
Death will not have it so.

### *Wilfred Scawen Blunt*

Wilfred Scawen Blunt was born at Crabbet Park, Crawley, Sussex, in 1840. He was educated at St. Mary's College, Oscott, and was a member of the diplomatic service from 1850 to 1870. He spent many years in the East, his observations making him strongly sympathetic to lesser nationalities and all the down-trodden. He favored the cause of the Egyptians; his voice was always lifted for justice to Ireland.

As a poet, he is best known by his *The Love Sonnets of Proteus* (1881) and *The New Pilgrimage* (1889). Both volumes reveal a deep, philosophical nature expressing itself in terms of high seriousness.

His remarkable *My Diaries* appeared when Blunt was an octogenarian, in 1921.

## LAUGHTER AND DEATH

There is no laughter in the natural world  
Of beast or fish or bird, though no sad doubt  
Of their futurity to them unfurled  
Has dared to check the mirth-compelling shout.  
The lion roars his solemn thunder out  
To the sleeping woods. The eagle screams her cry.  
Even the lark must strain a serious throat  
To hurl his blest defiance at the sky.

Fear, anger, jealousy, have found a voice.  
Love's pain or rapture the brute bosoms swell.  
Nature has symbols for her nobler joys,  
Her nobler sorrows. Who has dared foretell  
That only man, by some sad mockery,  
Should learn to laugh who learns that he must die?

*Thomas Hardy*

Thomas Hardy was born in 1840, and has for years been famous on both sides of the Atlantic as a writer of intense and sombre novels. His *Tess of the D'Urbervilles* and *Jude the Obscure* are possibly his best known, although his *Wessex Tales* and *Life's Little Ironies* are no less imposing.

It was not until he was almost sixty, in 1898 to be precise, that Hardy abandoned prose and challenged attention as a poet. *The Dynasts*, a drama of the Napoleonic Wars, is in three parts, nineteen acts and one hundred and thirty scenes, a massive and most amazing contribution to contemporary art.

His Collected Poems were published by The Macmillan Company in 1919 and reveal another and noble phase of one of the greatest living writers of English.

## IN TIME OF "THE BREAKING OF NATIONS"

Only a man harrowing clods  
In a slow silent walk,  
With an old horse that stumbles and nods  
Half asleep as they stalk.

Only thin smoke without flame  
From the heaps of couch-grass:  
Yet this will go onward the same  
Though Dynasties pass.

Yonder a maid and her wight  
Come whispering by;  
War's annals will fade into night  
Ere their story die.

## THE DARKLING THRUSH

I leaned upon a coppice gate  
When Frost was spectre-gray,  
And Winter's dregs made desolate  
The weakening eye of day.  
The tangled bine-stems scored the sky  
Like strings from broken lyres,  
And all mankind that haunted nigh  
Had sought their household fires.

The land's sharp features seemed to be  
The Century's corpse outleant;  
His crypt the cloudy canopy,  
The wind his death-lament.

The ancient pulse of germ and birth  
 Was shrunken hard and dry,  
 And every spirit upon earth  
 Seemed fervourless as I.

At once a voice burst forth among  
 The bleak twigs overhead  
 In a full-hearted evensong  
 Of joy unlimited;  
 An aged thrush, frail, gaunt and small,  
 In blast-beruffled plume,  
 Has chosen thus to fling his soul  
 Upon the growing gloom.

So little cause for carollings  
 Of such ecstatic sound  
 Was written on terrestrial things  
 Afar or nigh around,  
 That I could think there trembled through  
 His happy good-night air  
 Some blessed hope, whereof he knew  
 And I was unaware.

*Andrew Lang*

Andrew Lang, critic and essayist, was born in 1844 and educated at Balliol College, Oxford. Besides his many well-known translations of Homer, Theocritus and the Greek Anthology, he has published numerous biographical works.

As a poet, his chief claim rests on his delicate light verse. *Ballads and Lyrics of Old France* (1872), *Ballades in Blue China* (1880), and *Rhymes à la Mode* (1884) disclose Lang as a lesser Austin Dobson.

## SCYTHE SONG

Mowers, weary and brown and blithe,  
What is the word, methinks, ye know,  
Endless over-word that the Scythe  
Sings to the blades of the grass below?  
Scythes that swing in the grass and clover,  
Something, still, they say as they pass;  
What is the word that, over and over,  
Sings the Scythe to the flowers and grass?

*Hush, ah, hush, the Scythes are saying,*  
*Hush, and heed not, and fall asleep;*  
*Hush they say to the grasses swaying;*  
*Hush they sing to the clover deep!*  
*Hush—'tis the lullaby Time is singing—*  
*Hush and heed not for all things pass;*  
*Hush, ah, hush! and the Scythes are swinging*  
*Over the clover, over the grass!*

*Robert Bridges*

Robert (Seymour) Bridges was born in 1844 and educated at Eton and Corpus Christi College, Oxford. After travelling extensively, he studied medicine in London and practiced until 1882. Most of his poems, like his occasional plays, are classical in tone as well as treatment. He was appointed poet laureate in 1913, following Alfred Austin. His command of the secrets of rhythm, especially exemplified in *Shorter Poems* (1894), through a subtle versification give his lines a firm delicacy and beauty of pattern.

## WINTER NIGHTFALL

The day begins to droop,—  
    Its course is done:  
But nothing tells the place  
    Of the setting sun.

The hazy darkness deepens,  
    And up the lane  
You may hear, but cannot see,  
    The homing wain.

An engine pants and hums  
    In the farm hard by:  
Its lowering smoke is lost  
    In the lowering sky.

The soaking branches drip,  
    And all night through  
The dropping will not cease  
    In the avenue.

A tall man there in the house  
    Must keep his chair:  
He knows he will never again  
    Breathe the spring air:

His heart is worn with work;  
    He is giddy and sick  
If he rise to go as far  
    As the nearest rick:

He thinks of his morn of life,  
    His hale, strong years;  
And braves as he may the night  
    Of darkness and tears.

The Irish-English singer, Arthur William Edgar O'Shaughnessy, was born in London in 1844. He was connected, for a while, with the British Museum, and was transferred later to the Department of Natural History. His first literary success, *Epic of Women* (1870), promised a brilliant future for the young poet, a promise strengthened by his *Music and Moonlight* (1874). Always delicate in health, his hopes were dashed by periods of illness and an early death in London in 1881.

The poem here reprinted is not only O'Shaughnessy's best but is, because of its perfect blending of music and message, one of the immortal classics of our verse.

### ODE

We are the music-makers,  
And we are the dreamers of dreams,  
Wandering by lone sea-breakers,  
And sitting by desolate streams;  
World-losers and world-forsakers,  
On whom the pale moon gleams:  
Yet we are the movers and shakers  
Of the world for ever, it seems.

With wonderful deathless ditties  
We build up the world's great cities,  
And out of a fabulous story  
We fashion an empire's glory:  
One man with a dream, at pleasure,  
Shall go forth and conquer a crown;  
And three with a new song's measure  
Can trample an empire down.

We, in the ages lying  
 In the buried past of the earth,  
 Built Nineveh with our sighing,  
 And Babel itself with our mirth;  
 And o'erthrew them with prophesying  
 To the old of the new world's worth;  
 For each age is a dream that is dying,  
 Or one that is coming to birth.

### Alice Meynell

Alice (Christina Thompson) Meynell was born in 1848, was educated privately by her father and spent a great part of her early life in Italy. She married Wilfred Meynell, the friend and editor of Francis Thompson.

Her work, which is high in conception and fine in execution, is distinguished by its pensive, religious note. Her first four volumes appeared, in a condensed form, in *Collected Poems* (1913). Since then, her most representative work is *A Father of Women and Other Poems* (1917).

### THE SHEPHERDESS

She walks—the lady of my delight—  
 A shepherdess of sheep.

Her flocks are thoughts. She keeps them white;  
 She guards them from the steep;  
 She feeds them on the fragrant height,  
 And folds them in for sleep.

She roams maternal hills and bright  
 Dark valleys safe and deep.

Into that tender breast at night,  
 The chastest stars may peep.

She walks—the lady of my delight—  
 A shepherdess of sheep.

She holds her little thoughts in sight,  
Though gay they run and leap.  
She is so circumspect and right;  
She has her soul to keep.  
She walks—the lady of my delight—  
A shepherdess of sheep.

*William Ernest Henley*

William Ernest Henley was born in 1849 and was educated at the Grammar School of Gloucester. From childhood he was afflicted with a tuberculous disease which finally necessitated the amputation of a foot. His *Hospital Verses*, those vivid precursors of current free verse, were a record of the time when he was at the infirmary at Edinburgh; they are sharp with the sights, sensations, even the actual smells of the sick-room. In spite (or, more probably, because) of his continued poor health, Henley never ceased to worship strength and energy; courage and a triumphant belief in a harsh world shine out of the athletic *London Voluntaries* (1892) and the lightest and most musical lyrics in *Hawthorn and Lavender* (1898).

After a brilliant and varied career (see Preface), devoted mostly to journalism, Henley died in 1903.

## INVICTUS

Out of the night that covers me,  
Black as the Pit from pole to pole,  
I thank whatever gods may be  
For my unconquerable soul.

In the fell clutch of circumstance  
I have not winced nor cried aloud.  
Under the bludgeonings of chance  
My head is bloody, but unbowed.

Beyond this place of wrath and tears  
 Looms but the Horror of the shade,  
 And yet the menace of the years  
 Finds, and shall find, me unafraid.

It matters not how strait the gate,  
 How charged with punishments the scroll,  
 I am the master of my fate:  
 I am the captain of my soul.

### THE BLACKBIRD

The nightingale has a lyre of gold,  
 The lark's is a clarion call,  
 And the blackbird plays but a boxwood flute,  
 But I love him best of all.

For his song is all of the joy of life,  
 And we in the mad, spring weather,  
 We two have listened till he sang  
 Our hearts and lips together.

### MARGARITÆ SORORI

A late lark twitters from the quiet skies;  
 And from the west,  
 Where the sun, his day's work ended,  
 Lingers as in content,  
 There falls on the old, grey city  
 An influence luminous and serene,  
 A shining peace.

The smoke ascends  
In a rosy-and-golden haze. The spires  
Shine, and are changed. In the valley  
Shadows rise. The lark sings on. The sun,  
Closing his benediction,  
Sinks, and the darkening air  
Thrills with a sense of the triumphing night—  
Night with her train of stars  
And her great gift of sleep.

So be my passing!  
My task accomplished and the long day done,  
My wages taken, and in my heart  
Some late lark singing,  
Let me be gathered to the quiet west,  
The sundown splendid and serene,  
Death.

### Robert Louis Stevenson

Robert Louis Stevenson was born at Edinburgh in 1850. He was at first trained to be a lighthouse engineer, following the profession of his family. However, he studied law instead, was admitted to the bar in 1875, and abandoned law for literature a few years later.

Though primarily a novelist, Stevenson has left one immortal book of poetry which is equally at home in the nursery and the library: *A Child's Garden of Verses* (first published in 1885) is second only to Mother Goose's own collection in its lyrical simplicity and universal appeal. *Underwoods* (1887) and *Ballads* (1890) comprise his entire poetic output. As a genial essayist, he is not unworthy to be ranked with Charles Lamb. As a romancer, his fame rests securely on *Kidnapped*, the unfinished masterpiece, *Weir of Hermiston*, and that eternal classic of youth, *Treasure Island*.

Stevenson died after a long and dogged fight with his illness, in the Samoan Islands in 1894.

## ROMANCE

I will make you brooches and toys for your delight  
 Of bird-song at morning and star-shine at night.  
 I will make a palace fit for you and me,  
 Of green days in forests and blue days at sea.

I will make my kitchen, and you shall keep your room,  
 Where white flows the river and bright blows the broom,  
 And you shall wash your linen and keep your body white  
 In rainfall at morning and dewfall at night.

And this shall be for music when no one else is near,  
 The fine song for singing, the rare song to hear!  
 That only I remember, that only you admire,  
 Of the broad road that stretches and the roadside fire.

## REQUIEM

Under the wide and starry sky  
 Dig the grave and let me lie:  
 Glad did I live and gladly die,  
 And I laid me down with a will.

This be the verse you 'grave for me:  
*Here he lies where he long'd to be;*  
*Home is the sailor, home from the sea,*  
*And the hunter home from the hill.*

*Fiona Macleod*

(William Sharp)

William Sharp was born at Garthland Place, Scotland, in 1855. He wrote several volumes of biography and criticism, published a book of plays greatly influenced by Maeterlinck (*Vistas*) and was editor of "The Canterbury Poets" series.

His feminine *alter ego*, Fiona Macleod, was a far different personality. Sharp actually believed himself possessed of another spirit; under the spell of this other self, he wrote several volumes of Celtic tales, beautiful tragic romances and no little unusual poetry. Of the prose stories written by Fiona Macleod, the most barbaric and vivid are those collected in *The Sin-Eater and Other Tales*; the longer *Pharaïs, A Romance of the Isles*, is scarcely less unique.

In ten years, 1882-1891, William Sharp published four volumes of rather undistinguished verse. In 1896 *From the Hills of Dream* appeared over the signature of Fiona Macleod; *The Hour of Beauty*, a rather more distinctive collection, followed shortly. Both poetry and prose were always the result of two sharply differentiated moods constantly fluctuating; the emotional mood was that of Fiona Macleod, the intellectual and, it must be admitted, the more arresting mood was that of William Sharp.

He died in 1905.

### THE VALLEY OF SILENCE

In the secret Valley of Silence  
    No breath doth fall;  
No wind stirs in the branches;  
    No bird doth call:  
As on a white wall  
    A breathless lizard is still,  
So silence lies on the valley  
    Breathlessly still.

In the dusk-grown heart of the valley  
    An altar rises white:  
No rapt priest bends in awe  
    Before its silent light:  
But sometimes a flight  
    Of breathless words of prayer  
White-wing'd enclose the altar,  
    Eddies of prayer.

Oscar Wilde was born at Dublin, Ireland, in 1856, and even as an undergraduate at Oxford he was marked for a brilliant career. When he was a trifle over 21 years of age, he won the Newdigate Prize with his poem *Ravenna*.

Giving himself almost entirely to prose, he speedily became known as a writer of brilliant epigrammatic essays and even more brilliant paradoxical plays such as *An Ideal Husband* and *The Importance of Being Earnest*. His aphorisms and flippancies were quoted everywhere; his fame as a wit was only surpassed by his notoriety as an æsthete. (See Preface.)

Most of his poems in prose (such as *The Happy Prince*, *The Birthday of the Infanta* and *The Fisherman and His Soul*) are more imaginative and richly colored than his verse; but in one long poem, *The Ballad of Reading Gaol* (1898), he sounded his deepest, simplest and most enduring note. Prison was, in many ways, a regeneration for Wilde. It not only produced *The Ballad of Reading Gaol* but made possible his most poignant piece of writing, *De Profundis*, only a small part of which has been published.

Wilde's society plays, flashing and cynical, were the forerunners of Bernard Shaw's audacious and far more searching ironies.

Wilde died at Paris, November 30, 1900.

### REQUIESCAT

Tread lightly, she is near  
 Under the snow,  
 Speak gently, she can hear  
 The daisies grow.

All her bright golden hair  
 Tarnished with rust,  
 She that was young and fair  
 Fallen to dust.

Lily-like, white as snow,  
She hardly knew  
She was a woman, so  
Sweetly she grew.

Coffin-board, heavy stone,  
Lie on her breast;  
I vex my heart alone,  
She is at rest.

Peace, peace; she cannot hear  
Lyre or sonnet;  
All my life's buried here,  
Heap earth upon it.

*John Davidson*

John Davidson was born at Barrhead, Renfrewshire, in 1857. His *Ballads and Songs* (1895) and *New Ballads* (1897) attained a sudden but too short-lived popularity, and his great promise was quenched by an apathetic public and by his own growing disillusion and despair. His sombre yet direct poetry never tired of repeating his favorite theme: "Man is but the Universe grown conscious."

Davidson died by his own hand at Penzance in 1909.

## IMAGINATION

(*From "New Year's Eve"*)

There is a dish to hold the sea,  
A brazier to contain the sun,  
A compass for the galaxy,  
A voice to wake the dead and done!

That minister of ministers,  
 Imagination, gathers up  
 The undiscovered Universe,  
 Like jewels in a jasper cup.

Its flame can mingle north and south ;  
 Its accent with the thunder strive ;  
 The ruddy sentence of its mouth  
 Can make the ancient dead alive.

The mart of power, the fount of will,  
 The form and mould of every star,  
 The source and bound of good and ill,  
 The key of all the things that are,

Imagination, new and strange  
 In every age, can turn the year ;  
 Can shift the poles and lightly change  
 The mood of men, the world's career.

*William Watson*

William Watson was born at Burley-in-Wharfedale, Yorkshire, August 2, 1858. He achieved his first wide success through his long and eloquent poems on Wordsworth, Shelley, and Tennyson—poems that attempted, and sometimes successfully, to combine the manners of these masters. *The Hope of the World* (1897) contains some of his most characteristic verse.

It was understood that he would be appointed poet laureate upon the death of Alfred Austin. But some of his “radical” and semi-political poems are supposed to have displeased the powers at Court, and the honor went to Robert Bridges. His best work, which has both dignity and imagination, may be found in *Selected Poems*, published in 1903 by John Lane Co.

SONG<sup>1</sup>

April, April,  
Laugh thy girlish laughter;  
Then, the moment after,  
Weep thy girlish tears,  
April, that mine ears  
Like a lover greetest,  
If I tell thee, sweetest,  
All my hopes and fears.  
April, April,  
Laugh thy golden laughter,  
But, the moment after,  
Weep thy golden tears!

ESTRANGEMENT<sup>1</sup>

So, without, breach, we fall apart,  
Tacitly sunder—neither you nor I  
Conscious of one intelligible Why,  
And both, from severance, winning equal smart.  
So, with resigned and acquiescent heart,  
Whene'er your name on some chance lip may lie,  
I seem to see an alien shade pass by,  
A spirit wherein I have no lot or part.

Thus may a captive, in some fortress grim,  
From casual speech betwixt his warders, learn  
That June on her triumphal progress goes  
Through arched and bannered woodlands; while for him  
She is a legend emptied of concern,  
And idle is the rumour of the rose.

<sup>1</sup> From *The Hope of the World* by William Watson. Copyright, 1897, by John Lane Company. Reprinted by permission of the publishers.

Born in 1859 at Preston, Francis (Joseph) Thompson was educated at Owen's College, Manchester. Later he tried all manner of strange ways of earning a living. He was, at various times, assistant in a boot-shop, medical student, collector for a book seller and homeless vagabond; there was a period in his life when he sold matches on the streets of London. He was discovered in terrible poverty by the editor of a magazine to which he had sent some verses the year before. Almost immediately thereafter he became famous. His exalted mysticism is seen at its purest in "A Fallen Yew" and "The Hound of Heaven." Coventry Patmore, the distinguished poet of an earlier period, says of the latter poem, which is unfortunately too long to quote, "It is one of the very few great odes of which our language can boast."

Thompson died, after a fragile and spasmodic life, in St. John's Wood in November, 1907.

### DAISY

Where the thistle lifts a purple crown  
Six foot out of the turf,  
And the harebell shakes on the windy hill—  
O breath of the distant surf!—

The hills look over on the South,  
And southward dreams the sea;  
And with the sea-breeze hand in hand  
Came innocence and she.

Where 'mid the gorse the raspberry  
Red for the gatherer springs;  
Two children did we stray and talk  
Wise, idle, childish things.

She listened with big-lipped surprise,  
    Breast-deep 'mid flower and spine:  
Her skin was like a grape whose veins  
    Run snow instead of wine.

She knew not those sweet words she spake,  
    Nor knew her own sweet way;  
But there's never a bird, so sweet a song  
    Thronged in whose throat all day.

Oh, there were flowers in Storrington  
    On the turf and on the spray;  
But the sweetest flower on Sussex hills  
    Was the Daisy-flower that day!

Her beauty smoothed earth's furrowed face.  
    She gave me tokens three:—  
A look, a word of her winsome mouth,  
    And a wild raspberry.

A berry red, a guileless look,  
    A still word,—strings of sand!  
And yet they made my wild, wild heart  
    Fly down to her little hand.

For standing artless as the air,  
    And candid as the skies,  
She took the berries with her hand,  
    And the love with her sweet eyes.

The fairest things have fleetest end,  
    Their scent survives their close:  
But the rose's scent is bitterness  
    To him that loved the rose.

She looked a little wistfully,  
 Then went her sunshine way:—  
 The sea's eye had a mist on it,  
 And the leaves fell from the day.

She went her unremembering way,  
 She went and left in me  
 The pang of all the partings gone,  
 And partings yet to be.

She left me marvelling why my soul  
 Was sad that she was glad;  
 At all the sadness in the sweet,  
 The sweetness in the sad.

Still, still I seemed to see her, still  
 Look up with soft replies,  
 And take the berries with her hand,  
 And the love with her lovely eyes.

Nothing begins, and nothing ends,  
 That is not paid with moan,  
 For we are born in other's pain,  
 And perish in our own.

#### TO A SNOWFLAKE

What heart could have thought you?—  
 Past our devisal  
 (O filigree petal!)  
 Fashioned so purely,  
 Fragilely, surely,  
 From what Paradisal  
 Imagineless metal,  
 Too costly for cost?  
 Who hammered you, wrought you,

From argentine vapour?—  
“God was my shaper.  
Passing surmisal,  
He hammered, He wrought me,  
From curled silver vapour,  
To lust of his mind:—  
Thou couldst not have thought me!  
So purely, so palely,  
Tinily, surely,  
Mightily, frailly,  
Insculped and embossed,  
With His hammer of wind,  
And His graver of frost.”

*A. E. Housman*

A. E. Housman was born March 26, 1859, and, after a classical education, he was, for ten years, a Higher Division Clerk in H. M. Patent Office. Later in life, he became a teacher.

Housman has published only one volume of original verse, but that volume, *A Shropshire Lad* (1896), is known wherever modern English poetry is read. Underneath his ironies, there is a rustic humor that has many subtle variations. From a melodic standpoint, *A Shropshire Lad* is a collection of exquisite, haunting and almost perfect songs.

Housman has been a professor of Latin since 1892 and, besides his immortal set of lyrics, has edited Juvenal and the books of Manilius.

## REVEILLÉ

Wake: the silver dusk returning  
Up the beach of darkness brims,  
And the ship of sunrise burning  
Strands upon the eastern rims.

Wake: the vaulted shadow shatters,  
 Trampled to the floor it spanned,  
 And the tent of night in tatters  
 Straws the sky-pavilioned land.

Up, lad, up, 'tis late for lying:  
 Hear the drums of morning play;  
 Hark, the empty highways crying  
 "Who'll beyond the hills away?"

Towns and countries woo together,  
 Forelands beacon, belfries call;  
 Never lad that trod on leather  
 Lived to feast his heart with all.

Up, lad: thews that lie and cumber  
 Sunlit pallets never thrive;  
 Morns abed and daylight slumber  
 Were not meant for man alive.

Clay lies still, but blood's a rover;  
 Breath's a ware that will not keep.  
 Up, lad: when the journey's over  
 There'll be time enough to sleep.

## WHEN I WAS ONE-AND-TWENTY

When I was one-and-twenty  
 I heard a wise man say,  
 "Give crowns and pounds and guineas  
 But not your heart away;  
 Give pearls away and rubies  
 But keep your fancy free."  
 But I was one-and-twenty,  
 No use to talk to me.

When I was one-and-twenty  
I heard him say again,  
"The heart out of the bosom  
Was never given in vain;  
'Tis paid with sighs a-plenty  
And sold for endless rue."  
And I am two-and-twenty,  
And oh, 'tis true, 'tis true.

### TO AN ATHLETE DYING YOUNG

The time you won your town the race  
We chaired you through the market-place;  
Man and boy stood cheering by,  
And home we brought you shoulder-high.

Today, the road all runners come,  
Shoulder-high we bring you home,  
And set you at your threshold down,  
Townsman of a stiller town.

Smart lad, to slip betimes away  
From fields where glory does not stay,  
And early though the laurel grows,  
It withers quicker than the rose.

Eyes the shady night has shut  
Cannot see the record cut,  
And silence sounds no worse than cheers  
After earth has stopped the ears:

Now you will not swell the rout  
Of lads that wore their honours out,  
Runners whom renown outran  
And the name died before the man.

So set, before its echoes fade,  
 The fleet foot on the sill of shade,  
 And hold to the low lintel up  
 The still-defended challenge-cup.

And round that early-laurelled head  
 Will flock to gaze the strengthless dead,  
 And find unwithered on its curls  
 The garland briefer than a girl's.

### *Katharine Tynan Hinkson*

Katharine Tynan was born at Dublin in 1861, and educated at the Convent of St. Catherine at Drogheda. She married Henry Hinkson, a lawyer and author, in 1893. Her poetry is largely actuated by religious themes, and much of her verse is devotional and yet distinctive. In *New Poems* (1911) she is at her best; graceful, meditative and with occasional notes of deep pathos.

### SHEEP AND LAMBS

All in the April morning,  
 April airs were abroad ;  
 The sheep with their little lambs  
 Pass'd me by on the road.

The sheep with their little lambs  
 Pass'd me by on the road ;  
 All in an April evening  
 I thought on the Lamb of God.

The lambs were weary, and crying  
 With a weak human cry ;  
 I thought on the Lamb of God  
 Going meekly to die.

Up in the blue, blue mountains  
Dewy pastures are sweet:  
Rest for the little bodies,  
Rest for the little feet.

Rest for the Lamb of God  
Up on the hill-top green;  
Only a cross of shame  
Two stark crosses between.

All in the April evening,  
April airs were abroad;  
I saw the sheep with their lambs,  
And thought on the Lamb of God.

### Henry Newbolt

Henry Newbolt was born at Bilston, Staffordshire, in 1862. His early work was frankly imitative of Tennyson; he even attempted to add to the Arthurian legends with a drama in blank verse entitled *Mordred* (1895). It was not until he wrote his sea-ballads that he struck his own note. With the publication of *Admirals All* (1897) his fame was widespread. The popularity of his lines was due not so much to the subject-matter of Newbolt's verse as to the breeziness of his music, the solid beat of rhythm, the vigorous swing of his stanzas.

### DRAKE'S DRUM

Drake he's in his hammock an' a thousand mile away,  
(Capten, art tha sleepin' there below?)  
Slung atween the round shot in Nombre Dios Bay,  
An' dreamin' arl the time o' Plymouth Hoe.

Yarnder lumes the island, yarnder lie the ships,  
 Wi' sailor lads a-dancin' heel-an'-toe,  
 An' the shore-lights flashin', an' the night-tide dashin'  
 He sees et arl so plainly as he saw et long ago.

Drake he was a Devon man, an' ruled the Devon seas,  
 (Capten, art tha sleepin' there below?),  
 Rovin' tho' his death fell, he went wi' heart at ease,  
 An' dreamin' arl the time o' Plymouth Hoe,  
 "Take my drum to England, hang et by the shore,  
 Strike et when your powder's runnin' low;  
 If the Dons sight Devon, I'll quit the port o' Heaven,  
 An' drum them up the Channel as we drummed  
 them long ago."

Drake he's in his hammock till the great Armadas come,  
 (Capten, art tha sleepin' there below?),  
 Slung atween the round shot, listenin' for the drum,  
 An' dreamin' arl the time o' Plymouth Hoe.  
 Call him on the deep sea, call him up the Sound,  
 Call him when ye sail to meet the foe;  
 Where the old trade's plyin' an' the old flag's flyin',  
 They shall find him, ware an' wakin', as they found  
 him long ago.

### *Arthur Symons*

Born in Wales in 1865, Arthur Symons' first few publications revealed an intellectual rather than an emotional passion. Those volumes were full of the artifice of the period, but Symons's technical skill and frequent analysis often saved the poems from complete decadence.

The best of his poetry up to 1902 was collected in two volumes, *Poems*, published by John Lane Co. *The Fool of the World* appeared in 1907.

## IN THE WOOD OF FINVARA

I have grown tired of sorrow and human tears;  
Life is a dream in the night, a fear among fears,  
A naked runner lost in a storm of spears.

I have grown tired of rapture and love's desire;  
Love is a flaming heart, and its flames aspire  
Till they cloud the soul in the smoke of a windy fire.

I would wash the dust of the world in a soft green flood;  
Here between sea and sea, in the fairy wood,  
I have found a delicate, wave-green solitude.

Here, in the fairy wood, between sea and sea,  
I have heard the song of a fairy bird in a tree,  
And the peace that is not in the world has flown to me.

## THE CRYING OF WATER

O water, voice of my heart, crying in the sand,  
All night long crying with a mournful cry,  
As I lie and listen, and cannot understand  
The voice of my heart in my side or the voice of the sea,  
O water crying for rest, is it I, is it I?  
All night long the water is crying to me.

Unresting water, there shall never be rest  
Till the last moon drop and the last tide fail,  
And the fire of the end begin to burn in the west;  
And the heart shall be weary and wonder and cry like the  
sea,  
All life long crying without avail,  
As the water all night long is crying to me.

Born at Sandymount, Dublin, in 1865, the son of John B. Yeats, the Irish artist, the greater part of William Butler Yeats' childhood was spent in Sligo. Here he became imbued with the power and richness of native folk-lore; he drank in the racy quality through the quaint fairy stories and old wives' tales of the Irish peasantry. (Later he published a collection of these same stories.)

It was in the activities of a "Young Ireland" society that Yeats became identified with the new spirit; he dreamed of a national poetry that would be written in English and yet would be definitely Irish. In a few years he became one of the leaders in the Celtic revival. He worked incessantly for the cause, both as propagandist and playwright; and, though his mysticism at times seemed the product of a cult rather than a Celt, his symbolic dramas were acknowledged to be full of a haunting, other-world spirituality. (See Preface.)

*The Hour Glass* (1904), his second volume of "Plays for an Irish Theatre," includes his best one-act dramas with the exception of his unforgettable *The Land of Heart's Desire* (1894). *The Wind Among the Reeds* (1899) contains several of his most beautiful and characteristic poems; a later collection, *The Wild Swans at Coole* (1919), displays his recent, more colloquial manner.

### THE LAKE ISLE OF INNISFREE

I will arise and go now, and go to Innisfree,  
And a small cabin build there, of clay and wattles made;  
Nine bean rows will I have there, a hive for the honey bee,  
    And live alone in the bee-loud glade.

And I shall have some peace there, for peace comes  
    dropping slow,  
Dropping from the veils of the morning to where the  
    cricket sings;  
There midnight's all a glimmer, and noon a purple glow,  
    And evening full of the linnet's wings.

I will arise and go now, for always night and day  
I hear lake water lapping with low sounds by the shore;  
While I stand on the roadway, or on the pavements gray,  
I hear it in the deep heart's core.

## THE SONG OF THE OLD MOTHER

I rise in the dawn, and I kneel and blow  
Till the seed of the fire flicker and glow.  
And then I must scrub, and bake, and sweep,  
Till stars are beginning to blink and peep;  
But the young lie long and dream in their bed  
Of the matching of ribbons, the blue and the red,  
And their day goes over in idleness,  
And they sigh if the wind but lift up a tress.  
While I must work, because I am old  
And the seed of the fire gets feeble and cold.

## AN OLD SONG RESUNG

Down by the salley gardens my love and I did meet;  
She passed the salley gardens with little snow-white feet.  
She bid me take love easy, as the leaves grow on the tree;  
But I, being young and foolish, with her would not agree.

In a field by the river my love and I did stand,  
And on my leaning shoulder she laid her snow-white hand.  
She bid me take life easy, as the grass grows on the weirs;  
But I was young and foolish, and now am full of tears.

## WHEN YOU ARE OLD

When you are old and gray and full of sleep,  
And nodding by the fire, take down this book,  
And slowly read, and dream of the soft look  
Your eyes had once, and of their shadows deep;

How many loved your moments of glad grace,  
And loved your beauty with love false or true;  
But one man loved the pilgrim soul in you,  
And loved the sorrows of your changing face.

And bending down beside the glowing bars  
Murmur, a little sadly, how love fled  
And paced upon the mountains overhead  
And hid his face amid a crowd of stars.

*Rudyard Kipling*

Born at Bombay, India, December 30, 1865, (Joseph) Rudyard Kipling, the author of a dozen contemporary classics, was educated in England. He returned, however, to India and took a position on the staff of "The Lahore Civil and Military Gazette," writing for the Indian press until about 1890, when he went to England, where, with the exception of a short sojourn in America, he has lived ever since.

*Soldiers Three* (1888) was the first of six collections of short stories brought out in "Wheeler's Railway Library." It was followed by the far more sensitive and searching *Plain Tales from the Hills*, *Under the Deodars* and *The Phantom 'Rikshaw*, which contains two of the best and most convincing ghost-stories in recent literature.

These tales, however, display only one side of Kipling's extraordinary talents. As a writer of children's stories, he has few living equals. *Wee Willie Winkie*, which contains that stirring and heroic fragment "Drums of the Fore and

Aft," is only a trifle less notable than his more obviously juvenile collections. *Just-So Stories* and the two *Jungle Books* (prose interspersed with lively rhymes) are classics for young people of all ages. *Kim*, the novel of a super-Mowgli grown up, is a more mature masterpiece.

Considered solely as a poet (see Preface), he is one of the most vigorous and unique figures of his time. The spirit of romance surges under his realities. His brisk lines conjure up the tang of a countryside in autumn, the tingle of salt spray, the rude sentiment of ruder natures, the snapping of a banner, the lurch and rumble of the sea. His poetry is woven of the stuff of myths but it never loses its hold on actualities.

Kipling won the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1907. His varied poems have been finally collected in a remarkable one-volume *Inclusive Edition* (1885-1918), an indispensable part of any student's library.

## GUNGA DIN

You may talk o' gin an' beer  
When you're quartered safe out 'ere,  
An' you're sent to penny-fights an' Aldershot it;  
But if it comes to slaughter  
You will do your work on water,  
An' you'll lick the bloomin' boots of 'im that's got it.  
Now in Injia's sunny clime,  
Where I used to spend my time  
A-servin' of 'Er Majesty the Queen,  
Of all them black-faced crew  
The finest man I knew  
Was our regimental *bhisti*,<sup>1</sup> Gunga Din.

<sup>1</sup> The *bhisti*, or water-carrier, attached to regiments in India, is often one of the most devoted of the Queen's servants. He is also appreciated by the men.

It was "Din! Din! Din!  
 You limping lump o' brick-dust, Gunga Din!  
*Hi! slippy hitherao!*  
 Water, get it! *Panee lao!*<sup>1</sup>  
 You squidgy-nosed old idol, Gunga Din!"

The uniform 'e wore  
 Was nothin' much before,  
 An' rather less than 'arf o' that be'ind,  
 For a twisty piece o' rag  
 An' a goatskin water-bag  
 Was all the field-equipment 'e could find.  
 When the sweatin' troop-train lay  
 In a sidin' through the day,  
 Where the 'eat would make your bloomin' eyebrows crawl,  
 We shouted "*Harry By!*"<sup>2</sup>  
 Till our throats were bricky-dry,  
 Then we wopped 'im 'cause 'e couldn't serve us all.

It was "Din! Din! Din!  
 You 'eathen, where the mischief 'ave you been?  
 You put some *juldee*<sup>3</sup> in it,  
 Or I'll *marrow*<sup>4</sup> you this minute,  
 If you don't fill up my helmet, Gunga Din!"

'E would dot an' carry one  
 Till the longest day was done,  
 An' 'e didn't seem to know the use o' fear.

<sup>1</sup> Bring water swiftly.

<sup>2</sup> Tommy Atkins' equivalent for "O Brother!"

<sup>3</sup> Speed.

<sup>4</sup> Hit you.

If we charged or broke or cut,  
You could bet your bloomin' nut,  
'E'd be waitin' fifty paces right flank rear.  
With 'is *mussick*<sup>1</sup> on 'is back,  
'E would skip with our attack,  
An' watch us till the bugles made "Retire."  
An' for all 'is dirty 'ide,  
'E was white, clear white, inside  
When 'e went to tend the wounded under fire!

It was "Din! Din! Din!"  
With the bullets kickin' dust-spots on the green.  
When the cartridges ran out,  
You could 'ear the front-files shout:  
"Hi! ammunition-mules an' Gunga Din!"

I shan't forgit the night  
When I dropped be'ind the fight  
With a bullet where my belt-plate should 'a' been.  
I was chokin' mad with thirst,  
An' the man that spied me first  
Was our good old grinnin', gruntin' Gunga Din.  
'E lifted up my 'ead,  
An' 'e plugged me where I bled,  
An' 'e guv me 'arf-a-pint o' water—green;  
It was crawlin' an' it stunk,  
But of all the drinks I've drunk,  
I'm gratefulst to one from Gunga Din.

It was "Din! Din! Din!"  
'Ere's a beggar with a bullet through 'is spleen;  
'E's chawin' up the ground an' e's kickin' all around:  
For Gawd's sake, git the water, Gunga Din!"

<sup>1</sup> Water-skin.

'E carried me away  
 To where a *dooli* lay,  
 An' a bullet come an' drilled the beggar clean.  
 'E put me safe inside,  
 An' just before 'e died:  
 "I 'ope you liked your drink," sez Gunga Din.  
 So I'll meet 'im later on  
 In the place where 'e is gone—  
 Where it's always double drill and no canteen;  
 'E'll be squattin' on the coals  
 Givin' drink to pore damned souls,  
 An' I'll get a swig in Hell from Gunga Din!

Din! Din! Din!  
 You Lazarushian-leather Gunga Din!  
 Tho' I've belted you an' flayed you,  
 By the livin' Gawd that made you,  
 You're a better man than I am, Gunga Din!

### THE RETURN <sup>1</sup>

Peace is declared, and I return  
 To 'Ackneystadt, but not the same;  
 Things 'ave transpired which made me learn  
 The size and meanin' of the game.  
 I did no more than others did,  
 I don't know where the change began;  
 I started as an average kid,  
 I finished as a thinkin' man.

*If England was what England seems  
 An' not the England of our dreams,*

<sup>1</sup> From *The Five Nations* by Rudyard Kipling. Copyright by Doubleday, Page & Co. and A. P. Watt & Son.

*But only putty, brass, an' paint,  
'Ow quick we'd drop 'er! But she ain't!*

Before my gappin' mouth could speak  
I 'eard it in my comrade's tone;  
I saw it on my neighbour's cheek  
Before I felt it flush my own.  
An' last it come to me—not pride,  
Nor yet conceit, but on the 'ole  
(If such a term may be applied),  
The makin's of a bloomin' soul.

Rivers at night that cluck an' jeer,  
Plains which the moonshine turns to sea,  
Mountains that never let you near,  
An' stars to all eternity;  
An' the quick-breathin' dark that fills  
The 'ollows of the wilderness,  
When the wind worries through the 'ills—  
These may 'ave taught me more or less.

Towns without people, ten times took,  
An' ten times left an' burned at last;  
An' starvin' dogs that come to look  
For owners when a column passed;  
An' quiet, 'omesick talks between  
Men, met by night, you never knew  
Until—is face—by shellfire seen—  
Once—an' struck off. They taught me, too.

The day's lay-out—the mornin' sun  
Beneath your 'at-brim as you sight;  
The dinner-'ush from noon till one,  
An' the full roar that lasts till night;

An' the pore dead that look so old  
 An' was so young an hour ago,  
 An' legs tied down before they're cold—  
 These are the things which make you know.

Also Time runnin' into years—  
 A thousand Places left be'ind—  
 An' men from both two 'emispheres  
 Discussin' things of every kind ;  
 So much more near than I 'ad known,  
 So much more great than I 'ad guessed—  
 An' me, like all the rest, alone—  
 But reachin' out to all the rest!

So 'ath it come to me—not pride,  
 Nor yet conceit, but on the 'ole  
 (If such a term may be applied),  
 The makin's of a bloomin' soul.  
 But now, discharged, I fall away  
 To do with little things again. . . .  
 Gawd, 'oo knows all I cannot say,  
 Look after me in Thamesfontein!

*If England was what England seems  
 An' not the England of our dreams,  
 But only putty, brass, an' paint,  
 'Ow quick we'd chuck 'er! But she ain't!*

AN ASTROLOGER'S SONG <sup>1</sup>

To the Heavens above us  
 O look and behold  
 The Planets that love us  
 All harnessed in gold!

<sup>1</sup> From *Rewards and Fairies* by Rudyard Kipling. Copyright by Doubleday, Page and Co. and A. P. Watt & Son.

What chariots, what horses  
Against us shall bide  
While the Stars in their courses  
Do fight on our side?

All thoughts, all desires,  
That are under the sun,  
Are one with their fires,  
As we also are one:  
All matter, all spirit,  
All fashion, all frame,  
Receive and inherit  
Their strength from the same.

(Oh, man that deniest  
All power save thine own,  
Their power in the highest  
Is mightily shown.  
Not less in the lowest  
That power is made clear.  
Oh, man, if thou knowest,  
What treasure is here!)

Earth quakes in her throes  
And we wonder for why!  
But the blind planet knows  
When her ruler is nigh;  
And, attuned since Creation  
To perfect accord,  
She thrills in her station  
And yearns to her Lord.

The waters have risen,  
The springs are unbound—  
The floods break their prison,  
And ravin around.

No rampart withstands 'em,  
 Their fury will last,  
 Till the Sign that commands 'em  
 Sinks low or swings past.

Through abysses unproven  
 And gulfs beyond thought,  
 Our portion is woven,  
 Our burden is brought.  
 Yet They that prepare it,  
 Whose Nature we share,  
 Make us who must bear it  
 Well able to bear.

Though terrors o'ertake us  
 We'll not be afraid.  
 No power can unmake us,  
 Save that which has made.  
 Nor yet beyond reason  
 Or hope shall we fall—  
 All things have their season,  
 And Mercy crowns all!

Then, doubt not, ye fearful—  
 The Eternal is King—  
 Up, heart, and be cheerful,  
 And lustily sing:—  
*What chariots, what horses*  
*Against us shall bide*  
*While the Stars in their courses*  
*Do fight on our side?*

## RECESSATIONAL

God of our fathers, known of old,  
Lord of our far-flung battle-line,  
Beneath whose awful hand we hold  
Dominion over palm and pine—  
Lord God of Hosts, be with us yet,  
Lest we forget—lest we forget!

The tumult and the shouting dies;  
The captains and the kings depart:  
Still stands Thine ancient sacrifice,  
An humble and a contrite heart.  
Lord God of Hosts, be with us yet,  
Lest we forget—lest we forget!

Far-called, our navies melt away;  
On dune and headland sinks the fire:  
Lo, all our pomp of yesterday  
Is one with Nineveh and Tyre!  
Judge of the Nations, spare us yet,  
Lest we forget—lest we forget!

If, drunk with sight of power, we loose  
Wild tongues that have not Thee in awe,  
Such boastings as the Gentiles use,  
Or lesser breeds without the Law—  
Lord God of Hosts, be with us yet,  
Lest we forget—lest we forget!

For heathen heart that puts her trust  
In reeking tube and iron shard,  
All valiant dust that builds on dust,  
And guarding, calls not Thee to guard,  
For frantic boast and foolish word—  
Thy Mercy on Thy People, Lord!

Born in 1867, Lionel (Pigot) Johnson received a classical education at Oxford, and his poetry is a faithful reflection of his studies in Greek and Latin literatures. Though he allied himself with the modern Irish poets, his Celtic origin is a literary myth; Johnson, having been converted to Catholicism in 1891, became imbued with Catholic and, later, with Irish traditions. His verse, while sometimes strained and over-decorated, is chastely designed, rich and, like that of the Cavalier poets of the seventeenth century, mystically devotional. *Poems* (1895) contains his best work.

Johnson died in 1902 as a result of a fall.

### MYSTIC AND CAVALIER

Go from me: I am one of those who fall.  
 What! hath no cold wind swept your heart at all,  
 In my sad company? Before the end,  
 Go from me, dear my friend!

Yours are the victories of light: your feet  
 Rest from good toil, where rest is brave and sweet:  
 But after warfare in a mourning gloom,  
 I rest in clouds of doom.

Have you not read so, looking in these eyes?  
 Is it the common light of the pure skies  
 Lights up their shadowy depths? The end is set:  
 Though the end be not yet.

When gracious music stirs, and all is bright,  
 And beauty triumphs through a courtly night;  
 When I too joy, a man like other men:  
 Yet, am I like them, then?

And in the battle, when the horsemen sweep  
Against a thousand deaths, and fall on sleep:  
Who ever sought that sudden calm, if I  
    Sought not? yet could not die!

Seek with thine eyes to pierce this crystal sphere:  
Canst read a fate there, prosperous and clear?  
Only the mists, only the weeping clouds,  
    Dimness and airy shrouds.

Beneath, what angels are at work? What powers  
Prepare the secret of the fatal hours?  
See! the mists tremble, and the clouds are stirred:  
    When comes the calling word?

The clouds are breaking from the crystal ball,  
Breaking and clearing: and I look to fall.  
When the cold winds and airs of portent sweep,  
    My spirit may have sleep.

O rich and sounding voices of the air!  
Interpreters and prophets of despair:  
Priests of a fearful sacrament! I come,  
    To make with you mine home.

*Ernest Dowson*

Ernest Dowson was born at Belmont Hill in Kent in 1867. His great-uncle was Alfred Domett (Browning's "Waring"), who was at one time Prime Minister of New Zealand. Dowson, practically an invalid all his life, hid himself in miserable surroundings; for almost two years he lived in sordid supper-houses known as "cabmen's shelters." He literally drank himself to death.

His delicate and fantastic poetry was an attempt to escape from a reality too big and brutal for him. His passionate

lyric, "I have been faithful to thee, Cynara! in my fashion," a triumph of despair and disillusion, is an outburst in which Dowson epitomized himself—"One of the greatest lyrical poems of our time," writes Arthur Symons; "in it he has for once said everything, and he has said it to an intoxicating and perhaps immortal music."

Dowson died obscure in 1900, one of the finest of modern minor poets. His life was the tragedy of a weak nature buffeted by a strong and merciless environment.

### TO ONE IN BEDLAM

With delicate, mad hands, behind his sordid bars,  
Surely he hath his posies, which they tear and twine;  
Those scentless wisps of straw that, miserable, line  
His strait, caged universe, whereat the dull world stares.

Pedant and pitiful. O, how his rapt gaze wars  
With their stupidity! Know they what dreams divine  
Lift his long, laughing reveries like enchanted wine,  
And make his melancholy germane to the stars'?

O lamentable brother! if those pity thee,  
Am I not fain of all thy lone eyes promise me;  
Half a fool's kingdom, far from men who sow and reap,  
All their days, vanity? Better than mortal flowers,  
Thy moon-kissed roses seem: better than love or sleep,  
The star-crowned solitude of thine oblivious hours!

*"A. E."*

(*George William Russell*)

At Lurgan, a tiny town in the north of Ireland, George William Russell was born in 1867. He moved to Dublin when he was 10 years old and, as a young man, helped to form

the group that gave rise to the Irish Renascence—the group of which William Butler Yeats, Doctor Douglas Hyde, Katharine Tynan and Lady Gregory were brilliant members. Besides being a splendid mystical poet, "A. E." is a painter of note, a fiery nationalist, a distinguished sociologist, a public speaker, a student of economics and one of the heads of the Irish Agricultural Association.

The best of his mystical poetry is in *Homeward: Songs by the Way* (1894) and *The Earth Breath and Other Poems*. Yeats has spoken of these poems as "revealing in all things a kind of scented flame consuming them from within."

## CONTINUITY

No sign is made while empires pass,  
The flowers and stars are still His care,  
The constellations hid in grass,  
The golden miracles in air.

Life in an instant will be rent,  
Where death is glittering blind and wild—  
The Heavenly Brooding is intent  
To that last instant on Its child.

It breathes the glow in brain and heart,  
Life is made magical. Until  
Body and spirit are apart,  
The Everlasting works Its will.

In that wild orchid that your feet  
In their next falling shall destroy,  
Minute and passionate and sweet  
The Mighty Master holds His joy.

Though the crushed jewels droop and fade,  
The Artist's labors will not cease,  
And of the ruins shall be made  
Some yet more lovely masterpiece.

## THE UNKNOWN GOD

Far up the dim twilight fluttered  
Moth-wings of vapour and flame:  
The lights danced over the mountains,  
Star after star they came.

The lights grew thicker unheeded,  
For silent and still were we;  
Our hearts were drunk with a beauty  
Our eyes could never see.

*Stephen Phillips*

Born in 1868, Stephen Phillips is best known as the author of *Herod* (1900), *Paola and Francesca* (1899), and *Ulysses* (1902); a poetic playwright who succeeded in reviving, for a brief interval, the blank verse drama on the modern stage.

Phillips failed to “restore” poetic drama because he was, first of all, a lyric rather than a dramatic poet. In spite of certain moments of rhetorical splendor, his scenes are spectacular instead of emotional; his inspiration is too often derived from other models. He died in 1915.

## FRAGMENT FROM “HEROD”

*Herod speaks:*

I dreamed last night of a dome of beaten gold  
To be a counter-glory to the Sun.  
There shall the eagle blindly dash himself,  
There the first beam shall strike, and there the moon  
Shall aim all night her argent archery;

And it shall be the tryst of sundered stars,  
The haunt of dead and dreaming Solomon ;  
Shall send a light upon the lost in Hell,  
And flashings upon faces without hope.—  
And I will think in gold and dream in silver,  
Imagine in marble and conceive in bronze,  
Till it shall dazzle pilgrim nations  
And stammering tribes from undiscovered lands,  
Allure the living God out of the bliss,  
And all the streaming seraphim from heaven.

## A DREAM

My dead love came to me, and said :  
“God gives me one hour’s rest,  
To spend with thee on earth again :  
How shall we spend it best ?”

“Why, as of old,” I said ; and so  
We quarrelled, as of old :  
But, when I turned to make my peace,  
That one short hour was told.

*Laurence Binyon*

(Robert) Laurence Binyon was born at Lancaster, August 10, 1869, a cousin of Stephen Phillips; in *Primavera* (1890) their early poems appeared together. Binyon's subsequent volumes showed little distinction until he published *London Visions*, which, in an enlarged edition in 1908, revealed a gift of characterization and a turn of speech in surprising contrast to his previous academic *Lyrical Poems* (1894).

## A SONG

For Mercy, Courage, Kindness, Mirth,  
There is no measure upon earth.  
Nay, they wither, root and stem,  
If an end be set to them.

Overbrim and overflow,  
If your own heart you would know;  
For the spirit born to bless  
Lives but in its own excess.

## THE UNSEEN FLOWER

I think of a flower that no eye ever has seen,  
That springs in a solitary air.  
Is it no one's joy? It is beautiful as a queen  
Without a kingdom's care.

We have built houses for Beauty, and costly shrines,  
And a throne in all men's view:  
But she was far on a hill where the morning shines  
And her steps were lost in the dew.

*Anthony C. Deane*

Anthony C. Deane was born in 1870 and was the Seatonian prizeman in 1905 at Clare College, Cambridge. He has been Vicar of All Saints, Ennismore Gardens, since 1916. His long list of light verse and essays includes many excellent parodies, the most brilliant and delightful being found in his *New Rhymes for Old* (1901).

THE BALLAD OF THE *BILLYCOCK*

It was the good ship *Billycock*, with thirteen men aboard,  
Athirst to grapple with their country's foes,—  
A crew, 'twill be admitted, not numerically fitted  
To navigate a battleship in prose.

It was the good ship *Billycock* put out from Plymouth  
Sound,  
While lustily the gallant heroes cheered,  
And all the air was ringing with the merry bo'sun's singing,  
Till in the gloom of night she disappeared.

But when the morning broke on her, behold, a dozen  
ships,  
A dozen ships of France around her lay,  
(Or, if that isn't plenty, I will gladly make it twenty),  
And hemmed her close in Salamander Bay.

Then to the Lord High Admiral there spake a cabin-boy:  
“Methinks,” he said, “the odds are somewhat great,  
And, in the present crisis, a cabin-boy’s advice is  
That you and France had better arbitrate!”

“Pooh!” said the Lord High Admiral, and slapped his  
manly chest,  
“Pooh! That would be both cowardly and wrong;  
Shall I, a gallant fighter, give the needy ballad-writer  
No suitable material for song?

“Nay—is the shorthand-writer here?—I tell you, one and  
all,  
I mean to do my duty, as I ought;  
With eager satisfaction let us clear the decks for action  
And fight the craven Frenchmen!” So they fought.

And (after several stanzas which as yet are incomplete,  
     Describing all the fight in epic style)  
 When the *Billycock* was going, she'd a dozen prizes  
     towing  
     (Or twenty, as above) in single file!

Ah, long in glowing English hearts the story will remain,  
     The memory of that historic day,  
 And, while we rule the ocean, we will picture with  
     emotion  
     The *Billycock* in Salamander Bay!

*P.S.*—I've lately noticed that the critics—who, I think,  
     In praising *my* productions are remiss—  
 Quite easily are captured, and profess themselves en-  
     raptured,  
     By patriotic ditties such as this,

For making which you merely take some dauntless Eng-  
     lishmen,  
     Guns, heroism, slaughter, and a fleet—  
 Ingredients you mingle in a metre with a jingle,  
     And there you have your masterpiece complete!

Why, then, with labour infinite, produce a book of verse  
     To languish on the "All for Twopence" shelf?  
 The ballad bold and breezy comes particularly easy—  
     I mean to take to writing it myself!

### *William H. Davies*

According to his own biography, William Henry Davies was born in a public-house called Church House at Newport, in the County of Monmouthshire, April 20, 1870, of Welsh parents. He was, until Bernard Shaw "discovered" him, a cat-

tleman, a berry-picker, a panhandler—in short, a vagabond. At the age of thirty-four he began to write poetry. In a preface to Davies' second book, *The Autobiography of a Super-Tramp* (1906), Shaw describes how the manuscript came into his hands:

"In the year 1905 I received by post a volume of poems by one William H. Davies, whose address was The Farm House, Kensington, S. E. The author, as far as I could guess, had walked into a printer's or stationer's shop; handed in his manuscript; and ordered his book as he might have ordered a pair of boots. It was marked 'price, half a crown.' An accompanying letter asked me very civilly if I required a half-crown book of verses; and if so, would I please send the author the half crown: if not, would I return the book. This was attractively simple and sensible. I opened the book, and was more puzzled than ever; for before I had read three lines I perceived that the author was a real poet. His work was not in the least strenuous or modern; there was indeed no sign of his ever having read anything otherwise than as a child reads."

It is more than likely that Davies' first notoriety as a tramp-poet who had ridden the rails in the United States and had had his right foot cut off by a train in Canada, obscured his merits as a genuine singer. Even his early *The Soul's Destroyer* (1907) revealed that simplicity which is as naïf as it is strange. The books that followed are more clearly melodious, more like the visionary wonder of Blake, more artistically artless and always lyrical.

The best of these volumes have been condensed in *The Collected Poems of W. H. Davies* (1916), the following verses being reprinted by permission of the publisher, Alfred A. Knopf.

### DAYS TOO SHORT

When primroses are out in Spring,  
And small, blue violets come between;  
When merry birds sing on boughs green,  
And rills, as soon as born, must sing;

When butterflies will make side-leaps,  
 As though escaped from Nature's hand  
 Ere perfect quite; and bees will stand  
 Upon their heads in fragrant deeps;

When small clouds are so silvery white  
 Each seems a broken rimmèd moon—  
 When such things are, this world too soon,  
 For me, doth wear the veil of Night.

### THE MOON

Thy beauty haunts me heart and soul,  
 Oh, thou fair Moon, so close and bright;  
 Thy beauty makes me like the child  
 That cries aloud to own thy light:  
 The little child that lifts each arm  
 To press thee to her bosom warm.

Though there are birds that sing this night  
 With thy white beams across their throats;  
 Let my deep silence speak for me  
 More than for them their sweetest notes:  
 Who worships thee till music fails,  
 Is greater than thy nightingales.

### THE EXAMPLE

Here's an example from  
 A Butterfly;  
 That on a rough, hard rock  
 Happy can lie;  
 Friendless and all alone  
 On this unsweetened stone.

Now let my bed be hard,  
No care take I;  
I'll make my joy like this  
Small Butterfly;  
Whose happy heart has power  
To make a stone a flower.

### A GREETING

Good morning, Life—and all  
Things glad and beautiful.  
My pockets nothing hold,  
But he that owns the gold,  
The Sun, is my great friend—  
His spending has no end.

Hail to the morning sky,  
Which bright clouds measure high;  
Hail to you birds whose throats  
Would number leaves by notes;  
Hail to you shady bowers,  
And you green fields of flowers.

Hail to you women fair,  
That make a show so rare  
In cloth as white as milk—  
Be't calico or silk:  
Good morning, Life—and all  
Things glad and beautiful.

### *J. M. Synge*

J. M. Synge, the most brilliant star of the Celtic revival, was born at Rathfarnham, near Dublin, in 1871. As a child

in Wicklow, he was already fascinated by the strange idioms and the rhythmic speech he heard there, a native utterance which was his greatest delight and which was to be rich material for his greatest work.

For some time, Synge's career was uncertain. He went to Germany, half intending to become a professional musician. There he studied the theory of music, perfecting himself meanwhile in Gaelic and Hebrew, winning prizes in both of these languages. Yeats found him in France in 1898 and advised him to go to the Aran Islands, to live there as if he were one of the people. "Express a life," said Yeats, "that has never found expression."

The result of this close contact was four of the greatest poetic prose dramas not only of Synge's own generation, but of several generations preceding it. (See Preface.)

In *Riders to the Sea* (1903), *The Well of the Saints* (1905), and *The Playboy of the Western World* (1907) we have a richness of imagery, a new language startling in its vigor, a wildness and passion that contrast strangely with the suave mysticism and delicate spirituality of his associates in the Irish Theatre.

Synge's *Poems and Translations* (1910), a volume which was not issued until after his death, contains not only his few hard and earthy verses, but also Synge's prose-poems and his famous theory of poetry.

Synge died, just as he was beginning to attain fame, at a private hospital in Dublin March 24, 1909.

## PRELUDE

Still south I went and west and south again,  
Through Wicklow from the morning till the night,  
And far from cities and the sights of men,  
Lived with the sunshine and the moon's delight.

I knew the stars, the flowers, and the birds,  
The grey and wintry sides of many glens,  
And did but half remember human words,  
In converse with the mountains, moors and fens.

## A TRANSLATION FROM PETRARCH

(*He is Jealous of the Heavens and the Earth*)

What a grudge I am bearing the earth that has its arms about her, and is holding that face away from me, where I was finding peace from great sadness.

What a grudge I am bearing the Heavens that are after taking her, and shutting her in with greediness, the Heavens that do push their bolt against so many.

What a grudge I am bearing the blessed saints that have got her sweet company, that I am always seeking; and what a grudge I am bearing against Death, that is standing in her two eyes, and will not call me with a word.

## BEG-INNISH

Bring Kateen-beug and Maurya Jude  
To dance in Beg-Innish,<sup>1</sup>  
And when the lads (they're in Dunquin)  
Have sold their crabs and fish,  
Wave fawny shawls and call them in,  
And call the little girls who spin,  
And seven weavers from Dunquin,  
To dance in Beg-Innish.

I'll play you jigs, and Maurice Kean,  
Where nets are laid to dry,  
I've silken strings would draw a dance  
From girls are lame or shy;

<sup>1</sup> (The accent is on the last syllable.)

Four strings I've brought from Spain and France  
 To make your long men skip and prance,  
 Till stars look out to see the dance  
 Where nets are laid to dry.

We'll have no priest or peeler in  
 To dance in Beg-Innish;  
 But we'll have drink from M'riarty Jim  
 Rowed round while gannets fish,  
 A keg with porter to the brim,  
 That every lad may have his whim,  
 Till we up sails with M'riarty Jim  
 And sail from Beg-Innish.

### *Eva Gore-Booth*

Eva Gore-Booth, the second daughter of Sir Henry Gore-Booth and the sister of Countess Marcievicz, was born in Sligo, Ireland, in 1871. She first appeared in "A. E.'s" anthology, *New Songs*, in which so many of the modern Irish poets first came forward.

Her initial volume, *Poems* (1898), showed practically no distinction—not even the customary "promise." But *The One and the Many* (1904) and *The Sorrowful Princess* (1907) revealed the gift of the Celtic singer who is half mystic, half minstrel. Primarily philosophic, her verse often turns to lyrics as haunting as the example here reprinted.

### THE WAVES OF BREFFNY

The grand road from the mountain goes shining to the sea,  
 And there is traffic on it and many a horse and cart,  
 But the little roads of Cloonagh are dearer far to me  
 And the little roads of Cloonagh go rambling through  
 my heart.

A great storm from the ocean goes shouting o'er the hill,  
And there is glory in it; and terror on the wind:  
But the haunted air of twilight is very strange and still,  
And the little winds of twilight are dearer to my mind.

The great waves of the Atlantic sweep storming on their way,  
Shining green and silver with the hidden herring shoal;  
But the little waves of Breffny have drenched my heart in spray,  
And the little waves of Breffny go stumbling through my soul.

*Moira O'Neill*

Moira O'Neill is known chiefly by a remarkable little collection of only twenty-five lyrics, *Songs from the Glens of Antrim* (1900), simple tunes as unaffected as the peasants of whom she sings. The best of her poetry is dramatic without being theatrical; it is melodious without falling into the tinkle of most "popular" sentimental verse.

## A BROKEN SONG

"Where am I from?" From the green hills of Erin.  
"Have I no song then?" My songs are all sung.  
"What o' my love?" 'Tis alone I am farin'.  
Old grows my heart, an' my voice yet is young.

"If she was tall?" Like a king's own daughter.  
"If she was fair?" Like a mornin' o' May.  
When she'd come laughin' 'twas the runnin' wather,  
When she'd come blushin' 'twas the break o' day.

"Where did she dwell?" Where one'st I had my dwellin'.

"Who loved her best?" There's no one now will know.

"Where is she gone?" Och, why would I be tellin'? Where she is gone there I can never go.

### Ralph Hodgson

This exquisite poet was born in Northumberland in 1871. One of the most graceful of the younger word-magicians, Ralph Hodgson will retain his freshness as long as there are lovers of such rare songs as his "Eve," the lengthier "The Song of Honor," and that memorable snatch of music, "Time, You Old Gypsy Man."

Hodgson's verses, full of the love of all natural things, a love that goes out to

"an idle rainbow  
No less than laboring seas,"

were originally brought out in small pamphlets, and distributed by *Flying Fame*. A collected *Poems* appeared in America in 1917.

### THE BIRDCATCHER

When flighting time is on, I go  
With clap-net and decoy,  
A-fowling after goldfinches  
And other birds of joy;

I lurk among the thickets of  
The Heart where they are bred,  
And catch the twittering beauties as  
They fly into my Head.

## TIME, YOU OLD GYPSY MAN

Time, you old gypsy man,  
Will you not stay,  
Put up your caravan  
Just for one day?

All things I'll give you  
Will you be my guest,  
Bells for your jennet  
Of silver the best,  
Goldsmiths shall beat you  
A great golden ring,  
Peacocks shall bow to you,  
Little boys sing,  
Oh, and sweet girls will  
Festoon you with may.  
Time, you old gypsy,  
Why hasten away?

Last week in Babylon,  
Last night in Rome,  
Morning, and in the crush  
Under Paul's dome;  
Under Paul's dial  
You tighten your rein—  
Only a moment,  
And off once again;  
Off to some city  
Now blind in the womb,  
Off to another  
Ere that's in the tomb.

Time, you old gypsy man,  
 Will you not stay,  
 Put up your caravan  
 Just for one day?

## AFTER

"How fared you when you mortal were?  
 What did you see on my peopled star?"  
 "Oh, well enough," I answered her,  
 It went for me where mortals are!

"I saw blue flowers and the merlin's flight,  
 And the rime on the wintry tree;  
 Blue doves I saw and summer light  
 On the wings of the cinnamon bee."

## THE MYSTERY

He came and took me by the hand  
 Up to a red rose tree,  
 He kept His meaning to Himself  
 But gave a rose to me.

I did not pray Him to lay bare  
 The mystery to me,  
 Enough the rose was Heaven to smell,  
 And His own face to see.

John McCrae was born in Guelph, Ontario, Canada, in 1872. He was graduated in arts in 1894 and in medicine in

1898. He finished his studies at Johns Hopkins in Baltimore and returned to Canada, joining the staff of the Medical School of McGill University. He was a lieutenant of artillery in South Africa (1899-1900) and was in charge of the Medical Division of the McGill Canadian General Hospital during the World War. After serving two years, he died of pneumonia, January, 1918, his volume *In Flanders Fields* (1919) appearing posthumously.

Few who read the title poem of his book, possibly the most widely-read poem produced by the war, realize that it is a perfect rondeau, one of the loveliest (and strictest) of the French forms.

### IN FLANDERS FIELDS

In Flanders fields the poppies blow  
Between the crosses, row on row,  
    That mark our place; and in the sky  
The larks, still bravely singing, fly  
Scarce heard amid the guns below.  
  
We are the Dead. Short days ago  
We lived, felt dawn, saw sunset glow,  
    Loved and were loved, and now we lie  
In Flanders fields.  
  
Take up our quarrel with the foe:  
To you from failing hands we throw  
    The torch; be yours to hold it high.  
If ye break faith with us who die  
We shall not sleep, though poppies grow  
In Flanders fields.

### *Walter De la Mare*

The author of some of the most haunting lyrics in contemporary poetry, Walter (John) De la Mare, was born in 1873.

Although he did not begin to bring out his work in book form until he was over 30, he is, as Harold Williams has written, "the singer of a young and romantic world, a singer even for children, understanding and perceiving as a child." De la Mare paints simple scenes of miniature loveliness; he uses thin-spun fragments of fairy-like delicacy and achieves a grace that is remarkable in its universality.

De la Mare is an astonishing joiner of words; in *Peacock Pie* (1913) he surprises us again and again by transforming what began as a child's nonsense-rhyme into a suddenly thrilling snatch of music. These magical poems read like lyrics of William Shakespeare rendered by Mother Goose. The trick of revealing the ordinary in whimsical colors, of catching the commonplace off its guard, is the first of De la Mare's two magics.

This poet's second gift is his sense of the supernatural, of the fantastic other-world that lies on the edges of our consciousness. *The Listeners* (1912) is a book that, like all the best of De la Mare, is full of half-heard whispers; moonlight and mystery seem soaked in the lines and a cool wind from Nowhere blows over them. That most magical of modern verses, "The Listeners," is an example. In this poem there is an uncanny splendor. What we have here is the effect, the thrill, the overtones of a ghost story rather than the narrative itself—the half-told adventure of some new Childe Roland heroically challenging a heedless universe.

Some of his earlier poems and stories appeared originally under the pseudonym, Walter Ramal; his most remarkable prose, *Memoirs of a Midget* (1921), is an addition to the permanent literature of great novels.

### THE LISTENERS

"Is there anybody there?" said the Traveller,  
Knocking on the moonlit door;  
And his horse in the silence champed the grasses  
Of the forest's ferny floor.  
And a bird flew up out of the turret,  
Above the Traveller's head:

And he smote upon the door again a second time;  
    "Is there anybody there?" he said.  
But no one descended to the Traveller;  
    No head from the leaf-fringed sill  
Leaned over and looked into his grey eyes,  
    Where he stood perplexed and still.  
But only a host of phantom listeners  
    That dwelt in the lone house then  
Stood listening in the quiet of the moonlight  
    To that voice from the world of men:  
Stood thronging the faint moonbeams on the dark stair,  
    That goes down to the empty hall,  
Hearkening in an air stirred and shaken  
    By the lonely Traveller's call.  
And he felt in his heart their strangeness,  
    Their stillness answering his cry,  
While his horse moved, cropping the dark turf,  
    'Neath the starred and leafy sky;  
For he suddenly smote on the door, even  
    Louder, and lifted his head:—  
"Tell them I came, and no one answered,  
    That I kept my word," he said.  
Never the least stir made the listeners,  
    Though every word he spake  
Fell echoing through the shadowiness of the still house  
    From the one man left awake:  
Ay, they heard his foot upon the stirrup,  
    And the sound of iron on stone,  
And how the silence surged softly backward,  
    When the plunging hoofs were gone.

### OLD SUSAN

When Susan's work was done, she'd sit  
With one fat guttering candle lit,

And window opened wide to win  
The sweet night air to enter in;  
There, with a thumb to keep her place,  
She'd read, with stern and wrinkled face.  
Her mild eyes gliding very slow  
Across the letters to and fro,  
While wagged the guttering candle flame  
In the wind that through the window came.

And sometimes in the silence she  
Would mumble a sentence audibly,  
Or shake her head as if to say,  
"You silly souls, to act this way!"  
And never a sound from night I'd hear,  
Unless some far-off cock crowed clear;  
Or her old shuffling thumb should turn  
Another page; and rapt and stern,  
Through her great glasses bent on me  
She'd glance into reality;  
And shake her round old silvery head,  
With—"You!—I thought you was in bed!"—  
Only to tilt her book again,  
And rooted in Romance remain.

### SILVER

Slowly, silently, now the moon  
Walks the night in her silver shoon;  
This way, and that, she peers, and sees  
Silver fruit upon silver trees;  
One by one the casements catch  
Her beams beneath the silvery thatch;  
Couched in his kennel, like a log,  
With paws of silver sleeps the dog;

From their shadowy cote the white breasts peep  
Of doves in a silver-feathered sleep;  
A harvest mouse goes scampering by,  
With silver claws and a silver eye;  
And moveless fish in the water gleam,  
By silver reeds in a silver stream.

## NOD

Softly along the road of evening,  
In a twilight dim with rose,  
Wrinkled with age, and drenched with dew  
Old Nod, the shepherd, goes.

His drowsy flock streams on before him,  
Their fleeces charged with gold,  
To where the sun's last beam leans low  
On Nod the shepherd's fold.

The hedge is quick and green with briar,  
From their sand the conies creep;  
And all the birds that fly in heaven  
Flock singing home to sleep.

His lambs outnumber a noon's roses,  
Yet, when night's shadows fall,  
His blind old sheep-dog, Slumber-soon,  
Misses not one of all.

His are the quiet steeps of dreamland,  
The waters of no-more-pain;  
His ram's bell rings 'neath an arch of stars,  
"Rest, rest, and rest again."

The brilliant journalist, novelist, essayist, publicist and lyricist, Gilbert Keith Chesterton, was born at Campden Hill, Kensington, in 1874, and began his literary life by reviewing books on art for various magazines. He is best known as a writer of flashing, paradoxical essays on anything and everything, like *Tremendous Trifles* (1909), *Varied Types* (1905), and *All Things Considered* (1910). But he is also a stimulating critic; a keen appraiser, as in his volume *Heretics* (1905) and his analytical studies of Robert Browning, Charles Dickens and George Bernard Shaw; a writer of strange and grotesque romances like *The Napoleon of Notting Hill* (1906), *The Man Who Was Thursday* (1908) and *The Flying Inn* (1914); the author of several books of fantastic short stories, ranging from the wildly whimsical narratives in *The Club of Queer Trades* (1905) to that amazing sequence *The Innocence of Father Brown* (1911)—which is a series of religious detective stories!

Besides being the creator of all of these, Chesterton finds time to be a prolific if sometimes too acrobatic newspaperman, a lay preacher in disguise (witness *Orthodoxy* [1908], *What's Wrong with the World?* [1910], *The Ball and the Cross* [1909]) a pamphleteer, and a poet. His first volume of verse, *The Wild Knight and Other Poems* (1900), a collection of quaintly-flavored and affirmative verses, was followed by *The Ballad of the White Horse* (1911).

"Lepanto," from the later *Poems* (1915), anticipating the banging, clanging verses of Vachel Lindsay's "The Congo," is one of the finest of modern chants. It is interesting to see how the syllables beat as though on brass; it is thrilling to feel how, in one's pulses, the armies sing, the feet tramp, the drums snarl, and the tides of marching crusaders roll out of lines like:

"Strong gongs groaning as the guns boom far,  
Don John of Austria is going to the war;  
Stiff flags straining in the night-blasts cold  
In the gloom black-purple, in the glint old-gold;  
Torchlight crimson on the copper kettle-drums,  
Then the tuckets, then the trumpets, then the cannon, and he  
comes. . . ."

Chesterton, the prose-paradoxer, is a delightful product of a skeptical age. But it is Chesterton the poet who is more likely to outlive it.

LEPANTO<sup>1</sup>

White founts falling in the Courts of the sun,  
And the Soldan of Byzantium is smiling as they run;  
There is laughter like the fountains in that face of all  
men feared,

It stirs the forest darkness, the darkness of his beard;  
It curls the blood-red crescent, the crescent of his lips;  
For the inmost sea of all the earth is shaken with his ships.  
They have dared the white republics up the capes of Italy,  
They have dashed the Adriatic round the Lion of the Sea,  
And the Pope has cast his arms abroad for agony and loss,  
And called the kings of Christendom for swords about  
the Cross.

The cold queen of England is looking in the glass;  
The shadow of the Valois is yawning at the Mass;  
From evening isles fantastical rings faint the Spanish gun,  
And the Lord upon the Golden Horn is laughing in the  
sun.

Dim drums throbbing, in the hills half heard,  
Where only on a nameless throne a crownless prince has  
stirred,

Where, risen from a doubtful seat and half attainted stall,  
The last knight of Europe takes weapons from the wall,  
The last and lingering troubadour to whom the bird has  
sung,

That once went singing southward when all the world  
was young.

In that enormous silence, tiny and unafraid,  
Comes up along a winding road the noise of the Crusade.

<sup>1</sup> From *Poems* by G. K. Chesterton. Copyright by the John Lane Co. and reprinted by permission of the publishers.

Strong gongs groaning as the guns boom far,  
Don John of Austria is going to the war,  
Stiff flags straining in the night-blasts cold  
In the gloom black-purple, in the glint old-gold,  
Torchlight crimson on the copper kettle-drums,  
Then the tuckets, then the trumpets, then the cannon,  
and he comes.

Don John laughing in the brave beard curled,  
Spurning of his stirrups like the thrones of all the world,  
Holding his head up for a flag of all the free.  
Love-light of Spain—hurrah!  
Death-light of Africa!  
Don John of Austria  
Is riding to the sea.

Mahound is in his paradise above the evening star,  
(*Don John of Austria is going to the war.*)  
He moves a mighty turban on the timeless houri's knees,  
His turban that is woven of the sunsets and the seas.  
He shakes the peacock gardens as he rises from his ease,  
And he strides among the tree-tops and is taller than the  
trees;  
And his voice through all the garden is a thunder sent to  
bring  
Black Azrael and Ariel and Ammon on the wing.  
Giants and the Genii,  
Multiplex of wing and eye,  
Whose strong obedience broke the sky  
When Solomon was king.

They rush in red and purple from the red clouds of the  
morn,  
From the temples where the yellow gods shut up their  
eyes in scorn;

They rise in green robes roaring from the green hells of  
the sea  
Where fallen skies and evil hues and eyeless creatures be,  
On them the sea-valves cluster and the grey sea-forests  
curl,  
Splashed with a splendid sickness, the sickness of the  
pearl;  
They swell in sapphire smoke out of the blue cracks of  
the ground,—  
They gather and they wonder and give worship to  
Mahound.  
And he saith, “Break up the mountains where the her-  
mit-folk can hide,  
And sift the red and silver sands lest bone of saint abide,  
And chase the Giaours flying night and day, not giving  
rest,  
For that which was our trouble comes again out of the  
west.  
We have set the seal of Solomon on all things under sun,  
Of knowledge and of sorrow and endurance of things  
done.  
But a noise is in the mountains, in the mountains, and I  
know  
The voice that shook our palaces—four hundred years  
ago:  
It is he that saith not ‘Kismet’; it is he that knows not  
Fate;  
It is Richard, it is Raymond, it is Godfrey at the gate!  
It is he whose loss is laughter when he counts the wager  
worth,  
Put down your feet upon him, that our peace be on the  
earth.”  
For he heard drums groaning and he heard guns jar,  
*(Don John of Austria is going to the war.)*

Sudden and still—hurrah!  
Bolt from Iberia!  
Don John of Austria  
Is gone by Alcalar.

St. Michael's on his Mountain in the sea-roads of the north

(*Don John of Austria is girt and going forth.*)

Where the grey seas glitter and the sharp tides shift  
And the sea-folk labour and the red sails lift.

He shakes his lance of iron and he claps his wings of stone;

The noise is gone through Normandy; the noise is gone alone;

The North is full of tangled things and texts and aching eyes,

And dead is all the innocence of anger and surprise,  
And Christian killeth Christian in a narrow dusty room,  
And Christian dreadeth Christ that hath a newer face  
of doom,

And Christian hateth Mary that God kissed in Galilee,—  
But Don John of Austria is riding to the sea.

Don John calling through the blast and the eclipse  
Crying with the trumpet, with the trumpet of his lips,  
Trumpet that sayeth *ha!*

*Domino gloria!*

Don John of Austria  
Is shouting to the ships.

The Pope was in his chapel before day or battle broke,  
(*Don John of Austria is hidden in the smoke.*)

The hidden room in man's house where God sits all the year,

The secret window whence the world looks small and very dear.

He sees as in a mirror on the monstrous twilight sea  
The crescent of his cruel ships whose name is mystery;  
They fling great shadows foe-wards, making Cross and  
    Castle dark,  
They veil the plumèd lions on the galleys of St. Mark;  
And above the ships are palaces of brown, black-bearded  
    chiefs,  
And below the ships are prisons, where with multitudi-  
    nous griefs,  
Christian captives sick and sunless, all a labouring race  
    repines  
Like a race in sunken cities, like a nation in the mines.  
They are lost like slaves that swat, and in the skies of  
    morning hung  
The stair-ways of the tallest gods when tyranny was  
    young.  
They are countless, voiceless, hopeless as those fallen or  
    fleeing on  
Before the high Kings' horses in the granite of Babylon.  
And many a one grows witless in his quiet room in hell  
Where a yellow face looks inward through the lattice of  
    his cell, [sign—]  
And he finds his God forgotten, and he seeks no more a  
*(But Don John of Austria has burst the battle-line!)*  
Don John pounding from the slaughter-painted poop,  
Purpling all the ocean like a bloody pirate's sloop,  
Scarlet running over on the silvers and the golds,  
Breaking of the hatches up and bursting of the holds,  
Thronging of the thousands up that labour under sea  
White for bliss and blind for sun and stunned for liberty.  
*Vivat Hispania!*  
*Domino Gloria!*  
Don John of Austria  
Has set his people free!

Cervantes on his galley sets the sword back in the sheath  
*(Don John of Austria rides homeward with a wreath.)*  
 And he sees across a weary land a straggling road in  
 Spain,  
 Up which a lean and foolish knight for ever rides in vain,  
 And he smiles, but not as Sultans smile, and settles back  
 the blade. . . .  
*(But Don John of Austria rides home from the Crusade.)*

### THE DONKEY

When fishes flew and forests walked  
 And figs grew upon thorn,  
 Some moment when the moon was blood,  
 Then surely I was born ;

With monstrous head and sickening cry  
 And ears like errant wings,  
 The devil's walking parody  
 On all four-footed things.

The tattered outlaw of the earth,  
 Of ancient crooked will ;  
 Starve, scourge, deride me : I am dumb,  
 I keep my secret still.

Fools ! For I also had my hour ;  
 One far fierce hour and sweet :  
 There was a shout about my ears,  
 And palms before my feet.

*John Masefield*

John Masefield was born June 1, 1874, in Ledbury, Herefordshire. He was the son of a lawyer but, being of a rest-

less disposition, he took to the sea at an early age and became a wanderer for several years. At one time (in 1895, to be exact) he worked for a few months as a sort of third assistant barkeeper and dish-washer in Luke O'Connor's saloon, the Columbia Hotel, in New York City. The place is still there on the corner of Sixth and Greenwich Avenues.

The results of his wanderings showed in his early works, *Salt-Water Ballads* (1902), *Ballads* (1903), frank and often crude poems of sailors written in their own dialect, and *A Mainsail Haul* (1905), a collection of short nautical stories.

It was not until he published *The Everlasting Mercy* (1911) that he became famous. Followed quickly by those remarkable long narrative poems, *The Widow in the Bye Street* (1912), *Dauber* (1912), and *The Daffodil Fields* (1913), there is in all of these that peculiar blend of physical exulting and spiritual exaltation that is so striking, and so typical of Masefield. Their very rudeness is lifted to a plane of religious intensity. (See Preface.)

The war, in which Masefield served with the Red Cross in France and on the Gallipoli peninsula (of which campaign he wrote a study for the government), softened his style; *Good Friday and Other Poems* (1916) is as restrained and dignified a collection as that of any of his contemporaries. *Reynard the Fox* (1919) is the best of his new manner with a return of the old vivacity.

Masefield has also written several novels of which *Multitude and Solitude* (1909) is the most outstanding; half a dozen plays, ranging from the classical solemnity of *Pompey the Great* to the hot and racy *Tragedy of Nan*; and one of the freshest, most creative critiques of *Shakespeare* (1911) in the last generation.

### A CONSECRATION

Not of the princes and prelates with periwigged  
charioteers  
Riding triumphantly laurelled to lap the fat of the  
years,—  
Rather the scorned—the rejected—the men hemmed in  
with the spears;

The men of the tattered battalion which fights till it dies,  
Dazed with the dust of the battle, the din and the cries.  
The men with the broken heads and the blood running  
into their eyes.

Not the be-medalled Commander, beloved of the throne,  
Riding cock-horse to parade when the bugles are blown,  
But the lads who carried the koppie and cannot be known.

Not the ruler for me, but the ranker, the tramp of the  
road,  
The slave with the sack on his shoulders pricked on with  
the goad,  
The man with too weighty a burden, too weary a load.

The sailor, the stoker of steamers, the man with the clout,  
The chantyman bent at the halliards putting a tune to  
the shout,  
The drowsy man at the wheel and the tired look-out.

Others may sing of the wine and the wealth and the  
mirth,  
The portly presence of potentates goodly in girth;—  
Mine be the dirt and the dross, the dust and scum of the  
earth!

Theirs be the music, the colour, the glory, the gold;  
Mine be a handful of ashes, a mouthful of mould.  
Of the maimed, of the halt and the blind in the rain and  
the cold—  
Of these shall my songs be fashioned, my tales be told.

AMEN.

## SEA-FEVER

I must down to the seas again, to the lonely sea and the sky,  
And all I ask is a tall ship and a star to steer her by,  
And the wheel's kick and the wind's song and the white sail's shaking,  
And a grey mist on the sea's face and a grey dawn breaking.

I must down to the seas again, for the call of the running tide  
Is a wild call and a clear call that may not be denied ;  
And all I ask is a windy day with the white clouds flying,  
And the flung spray and the blown spume, and the sea-gulls crying.

I must down to the seas again to the vagrant gypsy life.  
To the gull's way and the whale's way where the wind's like a whetted knife ;  
And all I ask is a merry yarn from a laughing fellow-rover,  
And quiet sleep and a sweet dream when the long trick's over.

## ROUNDING THE HORN

(From "Dauber")<sup>1</sup>

Then came the cry of "Call all hands 'on deck !'"  
The Dauber knew its meaning; it was come:  
Cape Horn, that tramples beauty into wreck,  
And crumples steel and smites the strong man dumb.

<sup>1</sup> From *The Story of a Round-House* by John Masefield. Copyright, 1913, by The Macmillan Company. Reprinted by permission of the publishers.

Down clattered flying kites and staysails; some  
Sang out in quick, high calls: the fair-leads skirled,  
And from the south-west came the end of the world . . .

"Lay out!" the Bosun yelled. The Dauber laid  
Out on the yard, gripping the yard, and feeling  
Sick at the mighty space of air displayed  
Below his feet, where mewing birds were wheeling.  
A giddy fear was on him; he was reeling.  
He bit his lip half through, clutching the jack.  
A cold sweat glued the shirt upon his back.

The yard was shaking, for a brace was loose.  
He felt that he would fall; he clutched, he bent,  
Clammy with natural terror to the shoes  
While idiotic promptings came and went.  
Snow fluttered on a wind-flaw and was spent;  
He saw the water darken. Someone yelled,  
"Frap it; don't stay to furl! Hold on!" He held.

Darkness came down—half darkness—in a whirl;  
The sky went out, the waters disappeared.  
He felt a shocking pressure of blowing hurl  
The ship upon her side. The darkness speared  
At her with wind; she staggered, she careered;  
Then down she lay. The Dauber felt her go,  
He saw her yard tilt downwards. Then the snow

Whirled all about—dense, multitudinous, cold—  
Mixed with the wind's one devilish thrust and shriek,  
Which whiffled out men's tears, defeated, took hold,  
Flattening the flying drift against the cheek.  
The yards buckled and bent, man could not speak.  
The ship lay on her broadside; the wind's sound  
Had devilish malice at having got her downed.

• • • • •

How long the gale had blown he could not tell,  
Only the world had changed, his life had died.  
A moment now was everlasting hell.

Nature an onslaught from the weather side,  
A withering rush of death, a frost that cried,  
Shrieked, till he withered at the heart; a hail  
Plastered his oilskins with an icy mail. . . .

“Up!” yelled the Bosun; “up and clear the wreck!”  
The Dauber followed where he led; below  
He caught one giddy glimpsing of the deck  
Filled with white water, as though heaped with snow.  
He saw the streamers of the rigging blow  
Straight out like pennons from the splintered mast,  
Then, all sense dimmed, all was an icy blast.

Roaring from nether hell and filled with ice,  
Roaring and crashing on the jerking stage,  
An utter bridle given to utter vice,  
Limitless power mad with endless rage  
Withering the soul; a minute seemed an age.  
He clutched and hacked at ropes, at rags of sail,  
Thinking that comfort was a fairy tale,

Told long ago—long, long ago—long since  
Heard of in other lives—imagined, dreamed—  
There where the basest beggar was a prince.  
To him in torment where the tempest screamed,  
Comfort and warmth and ease no longer seemed  
Things that a man could know; soul, body, brain,  
Knew nothing but the wind, the cold, the pain.

*Wilfrid Wilson Gibson*

Born at Hexam in 1878, Wilfrid Wilson Gibson has published almost a dozen books of verse—the first four or five

(see Preface) being imitative in manner and sentimentally romantic in tone. With *The Stonefolds* (1907) and *Daily Bread* (1910), Gibson executed a complete right-about-face and, with dramatic brevity, wrote a series of poems mirroring the dreams, pursuits and fears of common humanity. *Fires* (1912) marks an advance in technique and power. And though in *Livelihood* (1917) Gibson seems to be theatricalizing and merely exploiting his working-people, his later lyrics frequently recapture the veracity.

### THE STONE<sup>1</sup>

"And will you cut a stone for him,  
To set above his head?  
And will you cut a stone for him—  
A stone for him?" she said.

Three days before, a splintered rock  
Had struck her lover dead—  
Had struck him in the quarry dead,  
Where, careless of the warning call,  
He loitered, while the shot was fired—  
A lively stripling, brave and tall,  
And sure of all his heart desired . . .  
A flash, a shock,  
A rumbling fall . . .  
And, broken 'neath the broken rock,  
A lifeless heap, with face of clay;  
And still as any stone he lay,  
With eyes that saw the end of all.

I went to break the news to her;  
And I could hear my own heart beat

<sup>1</sup> From *Fires* by Wilfrid Wilson Gibson. Copyright, 1912, by The Macmillan Co. Reprinted by permission of the publishers.

With dread of what my lips might say.  
But some poor fool had sped before;  
And flinging wide her father's door,  
Had blurted out the news to her,  
Had struck her lover dead for her,  
Had struck the girl's heart dead in her,  
Had struck life, lifeless, at a word,  
And dropped it at her feet:  
Then hurried on his witless way,  
Scarce knowing she had heard.

And when I came, she stood, alone  
A woman, turned to stone:  
And, though no word at all she said,  
I knew that all was known.

Because her heart was dead,  
She did not sigh nor moan,  
His mother wept:  
She could not weep.  
Her lover slept:  
She could not sleep.  
Three days, three nights,  
She did not stir:  
Three days, three nights,  
Were one to her,  
Who never closed her eyes  
From sunset to sunrise,  
From dawn to evenfall:  
Her tearless, staring eyes,  
That seeing naught, saw all.

The fourth night when I came from work,  
I found her at my door.  
“And will you cut a stone for him?”

She said and spoke no more:  
But followed me, as I went in,  
And sank upon a chair;  
And fixed her grey eyes on my face,  
With still, unseeing stare.  
And, as she waited patiently,  
I could not bear to feel  
Those still, grey eyes that followed me,  
Those eyes that plucked the heart from me,  
Those eyes that sucked the breath from me  
And curdled the warm blood in me,  
Those eyes that cut me to the bone,  
And pierced my marrow like cold steel.

And so I rose, and sought a stone;  
And cut it, smooth and square:  
And, as I worked, she sat and watched,  
Beside me, in her chair.  
Night after night, by candlelight,  
I cut her lover's name:  
Night after night, so still and white,  
And like a ghost she came;  
And sat beside me in her chair;  
And watched with eyes aflame.

She eyed each stroke;  
And hardly stirred:  
She never spoke  
A single word:  
And not a sound or murmur broke  
The quiet, save the mallet-stroke.  
With still eyes ever on my hands,  
With eyes that seemed to burn my hands,  
My wincing, overwearied hands,  
She watched, with bloodless lips apart,

And silent, indrawn breath:  
And every stroke my chisel cut,  
Death cut still deeper in her heart:  
The two of us were chiseling,  
Together, I and death.

And when at length the job was done,  
And I had laid the mallet by,  
As if, at last, her peace were won,  
She breathed his name; and, with a sigh,  
Passed slowly through the open door:  
And never crossed my threshold more.

Next night I laboured late, alone,  
To cut her name upon the stone.

### SIGHT<sup>1</sup>

By the lamplit stall I loitered, feasting my eyes  
On colours ripe and rich for the heart's desire—  
Tomatoes, redder than Krakatoa's fire,  
Oranges like old sunsets over Tyre,  
And apples golden-green as the glades of Paradise.

And as I lingered, lost in divine delight,  
My heart thanked God for the goodly gift of sight  
And all youth's lively senses keen and quick . . .  
When suddenly, behind me in the night,  
I heard the tapping of a blind man's stick.

<sup>1</sup> From *Borderlands and Thoroughfares* by Wilfrid Wilson Gibson. Copyright, 1915, by The Macmillan Company. Reprinted by permission of the publishers.

Edward Thomas, one of the little-known but most individual of modern English poets, was born in 1878. For many years before he turned to verse, Thomas had a large following as a critic and author of travel-books, biographies, pot-boilers. It needed something foreign to stir and animate what was native in him. So when Robert Frost, the New England poet, went abroad in 1912 for two years and became an intimate of Thomas's, the English critic began to write poetry. Loving, like Frost, the *minutiae* of existence, the quaint and casual turn of ordinary life, he caught the magic of the English countryside in its unpoeticized quietude. It is not disillusion, it is rather an absence of illusion. *Poems* (1917), dedicated to Robert Frost, is full of Thomas's fidelity to little things, things as unglorified as the unfreezing of the "rock-like mud," a child's path, a list of quaint-sounding villages, birds' nests uncovered by the autumn wind, dusty nettles. His lines glow with a deep reverence for the soil.

Thomas was killed at Arras, at an observatory outpost, on Easter Monday, 1917.

### IF I SHOULD EVER BY CHANCE

If I should ever by chance grow rich  
I'll buy Codham, Cockriddon, and Childerditch,  
Roses, Pyrgo, and Lapwater,  
And let them all to my elder daughter.  
The rent I shall ask of her will be only  
Each year's first violets, white and lonely,  
The first primroses and orchises—  
She must find them before I do, that is.  
But if she finds a blossom on furze  
Without rent they shall all for ever be hers,  
Codham, Cockriddon, and Childerditch,  
Roses, Pyrgo, and Lapwater,—  
I shall give them all to my elder daughter.

## TALL NETTLES

Tall nettles cover up, as they have done  
These many springs, the rusty harrow, the plough  
Long worn out, and the roller made of stone:  
Only the elm butt tops the nettles now.

This corner of the farmyard I like most:  
As well as any bloom upon a flower  
I like the dust on the nettles, never lost  
Except to prove the sweetness of a shower.

## COCK-CROW

Out of the wood of thoughts that grows by night  
To be cut down by the sharp axe of light,—  
Out of the night, two cocks together crow,  
Cleaving the darkness with a silver blow:  
And bright before my eyes twin trumpeters stand,  
Heralds of splendour, one at either hand,  
Each facing each as in a coat of arms:—  
The milkers lace their boots up at the farms.

*Seumas O'Sullivan*

James Starkey was born in Dublin in 1879. Writing under the pseudonym of Seumas O'Sullivan, he contributed a great variety of prose and verse to various Irish papers. His reputation as a poet began with his appearance in *New Songs*, edited by George Russell ("A. E."). Later, he published *The Twilight People* (1905), *The Earth Lover* (1909), and *Poems* (1912).

## PRAISE

Dear, they are praising your beauty,  
The grass and the sky:  
The sky in a silence of wonder,  
The grass in a sigh.

I too would sing for your praising,  
Dearest, had I  
Speech as the whispering grass,  
Or the silent sky.

These have an art for the praising  
Beauty so high.  
Sweet, you are praised in a silence,  
Sung in a sigh.

*Charlotte Mew*

One of the most amazing figures in modern poetry is Charlotte Mew. She has published only one book, yet that one small collection contains some of the finest poetry of our times.

In 1916, *The Farmer's Bride*, a paper-covered pamphlet, appeared in England. It contained just seventeen poems, the pruned fruit of many years. *Saturday Market* (1921) is the American edition of this volume with eleven poems added. Had Miss Mew printed nothing but the original booklet, it would have been sufficient to rank her among the most distinctive and intense of living poets. Hers is the distillation, the essence of emotion, rather than the stirring up of passions. Her most memorable work is in dramatic projections and poignant monologues (unfortunately too long to quote) like "The Changeling," with its fantastic pathos, and that powerful meditation, "Madeleine in Church." But lyrics as swift as "Sea Love" or as slowly hymn-like as "Beside the Bed," are equally sure of their place in English literature.

They are, like all of Miss Mew's contributions, disturbing in their direct beauty; full of a speech that is profound without ever being pompous.

### BESIDE THE BED

Someone has shut the shining eyes, straightened and folded

The wandering hands quietly covering the unquiet  
breast:

So, smoothed and silenced you lie, like a child, not again  
to be questioned or scolded;

But, for you, not one of us believes that this is rest.

Not so to close the windows down can cloud and deaden  
The blue beyond: or to screen the wavering flame sub-  
due its breath:

Why, if I lay my cheek to your cheek, your grey lips,  
like dawn, would quiver and redden,  
Breaking into the old, odd smile at this fraud of death.

Because all night you have not turned to us or spoken,  
It is time for you to wake; your dreams were never  
very deep:

I, for one, have seen the thin, bright, twisted threads of  
them dimmed suddenly and broken.

This is only a most piteous pretense of sleep!

### SEA LOVE

Tide be runnin' the great world over:

'Twas only last June month I mind that we  
Was thinkin' the toss and the call in the breast of the  
lover  
So everlastin' as the sea.

Heer's the same little fishes that sputter and swim,  
 Wi' the moon's old glim on the grey, wet sand;  
 An' him no more to me nor me to him  
 Than the wind goin' over my hand.

*Harold Monro*

Harold Monro, who describes himself as "author, publisher, editor and book-seller," was born in Brussels in 1879. Monro founded The Poetry Bookshop in London in 1912 and his quarterly *Poetry and Drama* (discontinued during the war and revived in 1919 as *The Chapbook*, a monthly) was, in a sense, the organ of the younger men.

Monro's poetry is impelled by a peculiar mysticism, a mysticism that depicts the play between the worlds of reality and fantasy. His *Strange Meetings* (1917) and *Children of Love* (1915) present, with an originality rare among Monro's contemporaries, the relation of man not only to the earth he rose from, but to the inanimate things he moves among. Even the most whimsical of this poet's concepts have an emotional intensity beneath their skilful rhythms.

## EVERY THING

Since man has been articulate,  
 Mechanical, improvidently wise,  
 (Servant of Fate),  
 He has not understood the little cries  
 And foreign conversations of the small  
 Delightful creatures that have followed him  
 Not far behind;  
 Has failed to hear the sympathetic call  
 Of Crockery and Cutlery, those kind  
 Reposeful Teraphim

Of his domestic happiness; the Stool  
He sat on, or the Door he entered through:  
He has not thanked them, overbearing fool!  
What is he coming to?

But you should listen to the talk of these.  
Honest they are, and patient they have kept;  
Served him without his Thank you or his Please . . .  
I often heard  
The gentle Bed, a sigh between each word,  
Murmuring, before I slept.  
The Candle, as I blew it, cried aloud,  
Then bowed,  
And in a smoky argument  
Into the darkness went.

The Kettle puffed a tentacle of breath:—  
“Pooh! I have boiled his water, I don’t know  
Why; and he always says I boil too slow.  
He never calls me ‘Sukie, dear,’ and oh,  
I wonder why I squander my desire  
Sitting submissive on his kitchen fire.”

Now the old Copper Basin suddenly  
Rattled and tumbled from the shelf,  
Bumping and crying: “I can fall by myself;  
Without a woman’s hand  
To patronize and coax and flatter me,  
I understand  
The lean and poise of gravitable land.”  
It gave a raucous and tumultuous shout,  
Twisted itself convulsively about,  
Rested upon the floor, and, while I stare,  
It stares and grins at me.

The old impetuous Gas above my head  
Begins irascibly to flare and fret,  
Wheezing into its epileptic jet,  
Reminding me I ought to go to bed.

The Rafters creak; an Empty-Cupboard door  
Swings open; now a wild Plank of the floor  
Breaks from its joist, and leaps behind my foot.  
Down from the chimney, half a pound of Soot  
Tumbles and lies, and shakes itself again.  
The Putty cracks against the window-pane.  
A piece of Paper in the basket shoves  
Another piece, and toward the bottom moves.  
My independent Pencil, while I write,  
Breaks at the point: the ruminating Clock  
Stirs all its body and begins to rock,  
Warning the waiting presence of the Night,  
Strikes the dead hour, and tumbles to the plain  
Ticking of ordinary work again.

You do well to remind me, and I praise  
Your strangely individual foreign ways.  
You call me from myself to recognize  
Companionship in your unselfish eyes.  
I want your dear acquaintances, although  
I pass you arrogantly over, throw  
Your lovely sounds, and squander them along  
My busy days. I'll do you no more wrong.

Purr for me, Sukie, like a faithful cat.  
You, my well trampled Boots, and you, my Hat,  
Remain my friends: I feel, though I don't speak,  
Your touch grow kindlier from week to week.  
It well becomes our mutual happiness  
To go toward the same end more or less.

There is not much dissimilarity,  
Not much to choose, I know it well, in fine,  
Between the purposes of you and me,  
And your eventual Rubbish Heap, and mine.

### THE NIGHTINGALE NEAR THE HOUSE

Here is the soundless cypress on the lawn:  
It listens, listens. Taller trees beyond  
Listen. The moon at the unruffled pond  
Stares. And you sing, you sing.

That star-enchanted song falls through the air  
From lawn to lawn down terraces of sound,  
Darts in white arrows on the shadowed ground;  
And all the night you sing.

My dreams are flowers to which you are a bee  
As all night long I listen, and my brain  
Receives your song; then loses it again  
In moonlight on the lawn.

Now is your voice a marble high and white,  
Then like a mist on fields of paradise,  
Now is a raging fire, then is like ice,  
Then breaks, and it is dawn.

*Alfred Noyes* ①

Alfred Noyes was born at Staffordshire, September 16, 1880, and educated at Exeter College, Oxford. He is one of the few contemporary poets who have been fortunate enough to

write a kind of poetry that is not only saleable but popular with many classes of people.

His first book, *The Loom of Years* (1902), was published when he was only 22 years old, and *Poems* (1904) intensified the promise of his first publication. Unfortunately, Noyes has not developed his gifts as deeply as his admirers have hoped. His poetry, extremely straightforward and rhythmical, has often degenerated into cheap sentimentalities; it has frequently attempted to express profundities far beyond Noyes's power.

What is most appealing about his best verse is its ease and heartiness; this singer's gift lies in the almost personal bond established between the poet and his public. People have such a good time reading his vivacious lines because Noyes had such a good time writing them. Noyes's own relish filled and quickened glees and catches like *Forty Singing Seamen* (1907), the lusty choruses in *Tales of the Mermaid Tavern* (1913), and the genuinely inspired nonsense of the earlier *Forest of Wild Thyme* (1905).

His eight volumes were assembled in 1913 and published in two books of *Collected Poems* (Frederick A. Stokes Company).

### THE BARREL-ORGAN

There's a barrel-organ carolling across a golden street  
In the City as the sun sinks low;  
And the music's not immortal; but the world has made  
it sweet  
And fulfilled it with the sunset glow;  
And it pulses through the pleasures of the City and the  
pain  
That surround the singing organ like a large eternal  
light;  
And they've given it a glory and a part to play again  
In the Symphony that rules the day and night.

And now it's marching onward through the realms of old romance,  
And trolling out a fond familiar tune,  
And now it's roaring cannon down to fight the King of France,  
And now it's prattling softly to the moon.  
And all around the organ there's a sea without a shore  
Of human joys and wonders and regrets;  
To remember and to recompense the music evermore  
For what the cold machinery forgets . . .

Yes; as the music changes,  
Like a prismatic glass,  
It takes the light and ranges  
Through all the moods that pass;  
Dissects the common carnival  
Of passions and regrets,  
And gives the world a glimpse of all  
The colours it forgets.

And there *La Traviata* sighs  
Another sadder song;  
And there *Il Trovatore* cries  
A tale of deeper wrong;  
And bolder knights to battle go  
With sword and shield and lance,  
Than ever here on earth below  
Have whirled into—a dance!—

Go down to Kew in lilac-time, in lilac-time, in lilac-time;  
Go down to Kew in lilac-time (it isn't far from London!)  
And you shall wander hand in hand with love in summer's wonderland;  
Go down to Kew in lilac-time (it isn't far from London!)

The cherry-trees are seas of bloom and soft perfume and sweet perfume,  
 The cherry-trees are seas of bloom (and oh, so near to London!)  
 And there they say, when dawn is high and all the world's a blaze of sky  
 The cuckoo, though he's very shy, will sing a song for London.

The nightingale is rather rare and yet they say you'll hear him there  
 At Kew, at Kew in lilac-time (and oh, so near to London!)  
 The linnet and the throstle, too, and after dark the long halloo  
 And golden-eyed *tu-whit, tu-whoo* of owls that ogle London.

For Noah hardly knew a bird of any kind that isn't heard  
 At Kew, at Kew in lilac-time (and oh, so near to London!)  
 And when the rose begins to pout and all the chestnut spires are out  
 You'll hear the rest, without a doubt, all chorusing for London:—

*Come down to Kew in lilac-time, in lilac-time, in lilac-time;*  
*Come down to Kew in lilac-time (it isn't far from London!)*  
*And you shall wander hand in hand with love in summer's wonderland;*  
*Come down to Kew in lilac-time (it isn't far from London!)*

And then the troubadour begins to thrill the golden street,  
In the City as the sun sinks low;  
And in all the gaudy busses there are scores of weary feet  
Marking time, sweet time, with a dull mechanic beat,  
And a thousand hearts are plunging to a love they'll never meet,  
Through the meadows of the sunset, through the poppies and the wheat,  
In the land where the dead dreams go.

Verdi, Verdi, when you wrote *Il Trovatore* did you dream  
Of the City when the sun sinks low,  
Of the organ and the monkey and the many-coloured stream  
On the Piccadilly pavement, of the myriad eyes that seem  
To be litten for a moment with a wild Italian gleam  
As *A che la morte* parodies the world's eternal theme  
And pulses with the sunset-glow?

There's a thief, perhaps, that listens with a face of frozen stone  
In the City as the sun sinks low;  
There's a portly man of business with a balance of his own,  
There's a clerk and there's a butcher of a soft reposeful tone,  
And they're all of them returning to the heavens they have known:  
They are crammed and jammed in busses and—they're each of them alone  
In the land where the dead dreams go.

There's a labourer that listens to the voices of the dead  
In the City as the sun sinks low;  
And his hand begins to tremble and his face is rather red  
As he sees a loafer watching him and—there he turns his  
head  
And stares into the sunset where his April love is fled,  
For he hears her softly singing and his lonely soul is led  
Through the land where the dead dreams go . . .

There's a barrel-organ carolling across a golden street  
In the City as the sun sinks low;  
Though the music's only Verdi there's a world to make it  
sweet  
Just as yonder yellow sunset where the earth and heaven  
meet  
Mellows all the sooty City! Hark, a hundred thousand  
feet  
Are marching on to glory through the poppies and the  
wheat  
In the land where the dead dreams go.

So it's Jeremiah, Jeremiah,  
What have you to say  
When you meet the garland girls  
Tripping on their way?  
All around my gala hat  
I wear a wreath of roses  
(A long and lonely year it is  
I've waited for the May!)  
If any one should ask you,  
The reason why I wear it is—  
My own love, my true love is coming  
home today.

And it's buy a bunch of violets for the lady

(*It's lilac-time in London; it's lilac-time in London!*)

Buy a bunch of violets for the lady;

While the sky burns blue above:

On the other side the street you'll find it shady

(*It's lilac-time in London; it's lilac-time in London!*)

But buy a bunch of violets for the lady,

And tell her she's your own true love.

There's a barrel-organ carolling across a golden street

In the City as the sun sinks glittering and slow;

And the music's not immortal; but the world has made  
it sweet

And enriched it with the harmonies that make a song  
complete

In the deeper heavens of music where the night and morn-  
ing meet,

As it dies into the sunset glow;

And it pulses through the pleasures of the City and the  
pain

That surround the singing organ like a large eternal  
light,

And they've given it a glory and a part to play again

In the Symphony that rules the day and night.

And there, as the music changes,

The song runs round again;

Once more it turns and ranges

Through all its joy and pain:

Dissects the common carnival

Of passions and regrets;

And the wheeling world remembers all

The wheeling song forgets.

*Come down to Kew in lilac-time, in lilac-time, in lilac-time;  
Come down to Kew in lilac-time (it isn't far from London!)  
And you shall wander hand in hand with Love in summer's wonderland,  
Come down to Kew in lilac-time (it isn't far from London!)*

### EPILOGUE

(From "The Flower of Old Japan")

Carol, every violet has  
Heaven for a looking-glass!

Every little valley lies  
Under many-clouded skies;  
Every little cottage stands  
Girt about with boundless lands.  
Every little glimmering pond  
Claims the mighty shores beyond—  
Shores no seaman ever hailed,  
Seas no ship has ever sailed.

All the shores when day is done  
Fade into the setting sun,  
So the story tries to teach  
More than can be told in speech.

Beauty is a fading flower,  
Truth is but a wizard's tower,  
Where a solemn death-bell tolls,  
And a forest round it rolls.

We have come by curious ways  
To the light that holds the days;  
We have sought in haunts of fear  
For that all-enfolding sphere:  
And lo! it was not far, but near.  
We have found, O foolish-fond,  
The shore that has no shore beyond.

Deep in every heart it lies  
With its untranscended skies;  
For what heaven should bend above  
Hearts that own the heaven of love?

Carol, Carol, we have come  
Back to heaven, back to home.

### *Padraic Colum*

Padraic Colum was born at Longford, Ireland (in the same county as Oliver Goldsmith), December 8, 1881, and was educated at the local schools. At 20 he was a member of a group that created the Irish National Theatre, afterwards called The Abbey Theatre. He has lived in America since 1914.

Colum began as a dramatist with *Broken Soil* (1904), *The Land* (1905), *Thomas Muskerry* (1910), and this early dramatic influence has colored much of his work, his best poetry being in the form of dramatic lyrics. *Wild Earth*, his most notable collection of verse, first appeared in 1909, and an amplified edition of it was published in America in 1916.

### THE PLOUGHER

Sunset and silence! A man: around him earth savage,  
earth broken;  
Beside him two horses—a plough!

Earth savage, earth broken, the brutes, the dawn man  
 there in the sunset,  
 And the Plough that is twin to the Sword, that is founder  
 of cities!

"Brute-tamer, plough-maker, earth-breaker! Can't hear?  
 There are ages between us.

"Is it praying you are as you stand there alone in the  
 sunset?

"Surely our sky-born gods can be naught to you, earth  
 child and earth master?

"Surely your thoughts are of Pan, or of Wotan, or  
 Dana?

"Yet, why give thought to the gods? Has Pan led your  
 brutes where they stumble?

"Has Dana numbed pain of the child-bed, or Wotan put  
 hands to your plough?

"What matter your foolish reply! O, man, standing  
 lone and bowed earthward,

"Your task is a day near its close. Give thanks to the  
 night-giving God."

• • • • • • •

Slowly the darkness falls, the broken lands blend with  
 the savage;

The brute-tamer stands by the brutes, a head's breadth  
 only above them.

A head's breadth? Ay, but therein is hell's depth, and  
 the height up to heaven,

And the thrones of the gods and their halls, their chariots,  
 purples, and splendors.

*(Seosamh MacCathmhaoil)*

Joseph Campbell was born in Belfast in 1881, and is not only a poet but an artist; he made all the illustrations for *The Rushlight* (1906), a volume of his own poems. Writing under the Gaelic form of his name, he has published half a dozen books of verse, the most striking of which is *The Mountainy Singer*, first published in Dublin in 1909.

### THE OLD WOMAN

As a white candle  
In a holy place,  
So is the beauty  
Of an aged face.

As the spent radiance  
Of the winter sun,  
So is a woman  
With her travail done.

Her brood gone from her,  
And her thoughts as still  
As the waters  
Under a ruined mill.

### *Lascelles Abercrombie*

Lascelles Abercrombie was born in 1881 and educated at Victoria University, Manchester. Like Masefield, he gained his reputation rapidly. Totally unknown until 1909, upon the publication of *Interludes and Poems*, he was recognized as one of the greatest metaphysical poets of his period. *Emblems of Love* (1912), the ripest collection of his blank verse dialogues, justified the enthusiasm of his admirers.

Many of Abercrombie's poems, the best of which are too long to quote, are founded on scriptural themes, but it is the undercurrent rather than the surface of his verse which moves with a strong religious conviction. Abercrombie's images are daring and brilliant; his lines, sometimes too closely packed, glow with an intensity that is warmly spiritual and fervently human.

### FROM "VASHTI"

What thing shall be held up to woman's beauty?  
Where are the bounds of it? Yea, what is all  
The world, but an awning scaffolded amid  
The waste perilous Eternity, to lodge  
This Heaven-wander'd princess, woman's beauty?  
The East and West kneel down to thee, the North  
And South; and all for thee their shoulders bear  
The load of fourfold space. As yellow morn  
Runs on the slippery waves of the spread sea,  
Thy feet are on the griefs and joys of men  
That sheen to be thy causey. Out of tears  
Indeed, and blitheness, murder and lust and love,  
Whatever has been passionate in clay,  
Thy flesh was tempered. Behold in thy body  
The yearnings of all men measured and told,  
Insatiate endless agonies of desire  
Given thy flesh, the meaning of thy shape!  
What beauty is there, but thou makest it?  
How is earth good to look on, woods and fields,  
The season's garden, and the courageous hills,  
All this green raft of earth moored in the seas?  
The manner of the sun to ride the air,  
The stars God has imagined for the night?  
What's this behind them, that we cannot near,

Secret still on the point of being blabbed,  
The ghost in the world that flies from being named?  
Where do they get their beauty from, all these?  
They do but glaze a lantern lit for man,  
And woman's beauty is the flame therein.

*James Stephens*

This unique personality was born in Dublin in February, 1882. Stephens was discovered in an office and saved from clerical slavery by George Russell ("A. E."). Always a poet, Stephens's most poetic moments are in his highly-colored prose. And yet, although the finest of his novels, *The Crock of Gold* (1912), contains more wild phantasy and quaint imagery than all his volumes of verse, his *Insurrections* (1909) and *The Hill of Vision* (1912) reveal a rebellious spirit that is at once hotly ironic and coolly whimsical.

Stephens's outstanding characteristic is his delightful blend of incongruities—he combines in his verse the grotesque, the buoyant and the profound.

## THE SHELL

And then I pressed the shell  
Close to my ear  
And listened well,  
And straightway like a bell  
Came low and clear  
The slow, sad murmur of the distant seas,  
Whipped by an icy breeze  
Upon a shore  
Wind-swept and desolate.  
It was a sunless strand that never bore  
The footprint of a man,  
Nor felt the weight

Since time began  
 Of any human quality or stir  
 Save what the dreary winds and waves incur.  
 And in the hush of waters was the sound  
 Of pebbles rolling round,  
 For ever rolling with a hollow sound.  
 And bubbling sea-weeds as the waters go,  
 Swish to and fro  
 Their long, cold tentacles of slimy grey.  
 There was no day,  
 Nor ever came a night  
 Setting the stars alight  
 To wonder at the moon:  
 Was twilight only and the frightened croon,  
 Smitten to whimpers, of the dreary wind  
 And waves that journeyed blind—  
 And then I loosed my ear. . . . O, it was sweet  
 To hear a cart go jolting down the street.

#### WHAT TOMAS AN BUILE SAID IN A PUB

I saw God. Do you doubt it?  
 Do you dare to doubt it?  
 I saw the Almighty Man. His hand  
 Was resting on a mountain, and  
 He looked upon the World and all about it:  
 I saw him plainer than you see me now,  
 You mustn't doubt it.

He was not satisfied;  
 His look was all dissatisfied.  
 His beard swung on a wind far out of sight  
 Behind the world's curve, and there was light

Most fearful from His forehead, and He sighed,  
"That star went always wrong, and from the start  
I was dissatisfied."

He lifted up His hand—

I say He heaved a dreadful hand  
Over the spinning Earth. Then I said, "Stay,  
You must not strike it, God; I'm in the way;  
And I will never move from where I stand."  
He said, "Dear child, I feared that you were dead,"  
And stayed His hand.

### *John Drinkwater*

Primarily a poetic dramatist, John Drinkwater, born in 1882, is best known as the author of *Abraham Lincoln—A Play* (1919) founded on Lord Charnwood's masterly and analytical biography. He has published several volumes of poems, most of them meditative in mood.

The best of his verses have been collected in *Poems*, 1908-19, and the two here reprinted are used by special arrangement with Houghton Mifflin Company, the authorized publishers.

### RECIPROCITY

I do not think that skies and meadows are  
Moral, or that the fixture of a star  
Comes of a quiet spirit, or that trees  
Have wisdom in their windless silences.  
Yet these are things invested in my mood  
With constancy, and peace, and fortitude;  
That in my troubled season I can cry  
Upon the wide composure of the sky,  
And envy fields, and wish that I might be  
As little daunted as a star or tree.

## A TOWN WINDOW

Beyond my window in the night  
Is but a drab inglorious street,  
Yet there the frost and clean starlight  
As over Warwick woods are sweet.

Under the grey drift of the town  
The crocus works among the mould  
As eagerly as those that crown  
The Warwick spring in flame and gold.

And when the tramway down the hill  
Across the cobbles moans and rings,  
There is about my window-sill  
The tumult of a thousand wings.

*J. C. Squire*

Jack Collings Squire was born April 2, 1883, at Plymouth, of Devonian ancestry. He was educated at Blundell's and Cambridge University, and became known first as a remarkably adroit parodist. His *Imaginary Speeches* (1912) and *Tricks of the Trade* (1917) are amusing parodies and, what is more, excellent criticism. He edited *The New Statesman* for a while and founded *The London Mercury* (a monthly of which he is editor) in November, 1919. Under the pseudonym "Solomon Eagle" he wrote a page of literary criticism every week for six years, many of these papers being collected in his volume, *Books in General* (1919).

His original poetry is intellectual but simple, sometimes metaphysical and always interesting technically in its variable rhythms. A collection of his best verse up to 1919 was published under the title, *Poems: First Series*. Another volume, *Poems: Second Series* appeared during Squire's visit to America in the fall of 1921.

## A HOUSE

Now very quietly, and rather mournfully,  
In clouds of hyacinths the sun retires,  
And all the stubble-fields that were so warm to him  
Keep but in memory their borrowed fires.

And I, the traveller, break, still unsatisfied,  
From that faint exquisite celestial strand,  
And turn and see again the only dwelling-place  
In this wide wilderness of darkening land.

The house, that house, O now what change has come to it.  
Its crude red-brick façade, its roof of slate;  
What imperceptible swift hand has given it  
A new, a wonderful, a queenly state?

No hand has altered it, that parallelogram,  
So inharmonious, so ill-arranged;  
That hard blue roof in shape and colour's what it was;  
No, it is not that any line has changed.

Only that loneliness is now accentuate  
And, as the dusk unveils the heaven's deep cave,  
This small world's feebleness fills me with awe again,  
And all men's energies seem very brave.

And this mean edifice, which some dull architect  
Built for an ignorant earth-turning hind,  
Takes on the quality of that magnificent  
Unshakable dauntlessness of human kind.

Darkness and stars will come, and long the night will be,  
Yet imperturbable that house will rest,  
Avoiding gallantly the stars' chill scrutiny,  
Ignoring secrets in the midnight's breast.

Thunders may shudder it, and winds demoniac  
    May howl their menaces, and hail descend :  
Yet it will bear with them, serenely, steadfastly,  
    Not even scornfully, and wait the end.

And all a universe of nameless messengers  
    From unknown distances may whisper fear,  
And it will imitate immortal permanence,  
    And stare and stare ahead and scarcely hear.

It stood there yesterday ; it will tomorrow, too,  
    When there is none to watch, no alien eyes  
To watch its ugliness assume a majesty  
    From this great solitude of evening skies.

So lone, so very small, with worlds and worlds around,  
    While life remains to it prepared to outface  
Whatever awful unconjectured mysteries  
    May hide and wait for it in time and space.

### *Anna Wickham*

Anna Wickham was born in Wimbledon, Surrey, in 1883. She went to Australia at six, returned when she was twenty-one, studied for Opera in Paris with De Reszke and suddenly, after a few years of marriage, became a poet. In a burst of creative energy she wrote nine hundred poems in four years.

Her two first books were republished in America in one volume, *The Contemplative Quarry* (1921). The most casual reading of Anna Wickham's work reveals the strength of her candor. The poems could scarcely be put in the category of "charming" verse; they are astringent and sometimes harsh; gnarled frequently by their own changes of mood. Her lines present the picture of woman struggling between dreams and domesticity; they are acutely sensitive, restless, analytical. The very tone of her poetry reflects the disturbed music and the nervous intensity of her age.

## ENVOI

God, thou great symmetry,  
Who put a biting lust in me  
From whence my sorrows spring,  
For all the frittered days  
That I have spent in shapeless ways,  
Give me one perfect thing.

## DOMESTIC ECONOMY

I will have few cooking-pots,  
They shall be bright;  
They shall reflect to blinding  
God's straight light.  
I will have four garments,  
They shall be clean;  
My service shall be good,  
Though my diet be mean.  
Then I shall have excess to give to the poor,  
And right to counsel beggars at my door.

## THE SINGER

If I had peace to sit and sing,  
Then I could make a lovely thing;  
But I am stung with goads and whips,  
So I build songs like iron ships.

Let it be something for my song,  
If it is sometimes swift and strong.

Another poet whose early death was a blow to English literature, James Elroy Flecker, was born in London, November 5, 1884. Possibly due to his low vitality, Flecker at first found little to interest him but a classical reaction against realism in verse, a delight in verbal craftsmanship, and a passion for technical perfection.

The advent of the war began to make Flecker's verse more personal and romantic. The tuberculosis that finally killed him at Davos Platz, Switzerland, January 3, 1915, forced him from an Olympian disinterest to a deep concern with life and death.

His two colorful volumes are *The Golden Journey to Samarkand* (1913) and *The Old Ships* (1915).

### STILLNESS

When the words rustle no more,  
And the last work's done,  
When the bolt lies deep in the door,  
And Fire, our Sun,  
Falls on the dark-laned meadows of the floor;

When from the clock's last chime to the next chime  
Silence beats his drum,  
And Space with gaunt grey eyes and her brother Time  
Wheeling and whispering come,  
She with the mould of form and he with the loom of rhyme:

Then twittering out in the night my thought-birds flee,  
I am emptied of all my dreams:  
I only hear Earth turning, only see  
Ether's long bankless streams,  
And only know I should drown if you laid not your hand  
on me.

David Herbert Lawrence, born in 1885, is one of the most psychologically intense of the modern poets. This intensity, ranging from a febrile morbidity to an exalted and almost frenzied mysticism, is seen even in his prose works—particularly in his short stories, *The Prussian Officer* (1917) and his analytical *Sons and Lovers* (1913).

As a poet he is often caught in the net of his own emotions; his passion thickens his utterance and distorts his rhythms, which sometimes seem purposely harsh and bitter-flavored. But within his range he is as powerful as he is poignant. His most notable volumes of poetry are *Amores* (1916), *Look! We Have Come Through!* (1918), and *New Poems* (1920).

### PIANO

Softly, in the dusk, a woman is singing to me;  
Taking me back down the vista of years, till I see  
A child sitting under the piano, in the boom of the  
tingling strings  
And pressing the small, poised feet of a mother who  
smiles as she sings.

In spite of myself, the insidious mastery of song  
Betrays me back, till the heart of me weeps to belong  
To the old Sunday evenings at home, with winter outside  
And hymns in the cosy parlour, the tinkling piano our  
guide.

So now it is vain for the singer to burst into clamour  
With the great black piano appassionato. The glamour  
Of childish days is upon me, my manhood is cast  
Down in the flood of remembrance, I weep like a child  
for the past.

## FORSAKEN AND FORLORN

The house is silent, it is late at night, I am alone.  
 From the balcony  
 I can hear the Isar moan,  
 Can see the white  
 Rift of the river eerily, between the pines, under a sky  
 of stone.

Some fireflies drift through the middle air  
 Tinily.  
 I wonder where  
 Ends this darkness that annihilates me?

*John Freeman*

John Freeman, born in 1885, has published several volumes of pleasantly descriptive verse. The two most distinctive are *Stone Trees* (1916) and *Memories of Childhood* (1919).

## STONE TREES

Last night a sword-light in the sky  
 Flashed a swift terror on the dark.  
 In that sharp light the fields did lie  
 Naked and stone-like; each tree stood  
 Like a tranced woman, bound and stark.  
 Far off the wood  
 With darkness ridged the riven dark.

And cows astonished stared with fear,  
 And sheep crept to the knees of cows,  
 And conies to their burrows slid,  
 And rooks were still in rigid boughs,

And all things else were still or hid.  
From all the wood  
Came but the owl's hoot, ghostly, clear.

In that cold trance the earth was held  
It seemed an age, or time was nought.  
Sure never from that stone-like field  
Sprang golden corn, nor from those chill  
Grey granite trees was music wrought.

In all the wood  
Even the tall poplar hung stone still.

It seemed an age, or time was none . . .  
Slowly the earth heaved out of sleep  
And shivered, and the trees of stone  
Bent and sighed in the gusty wind,  
And rain swept as birds flocking sweep.

Far off the wood  
Rolled the slow thunders on the wind.

From all the wood came no brave bird,  
No song broke through the close-fall'n night,  
Nor any sound from cowering herd:  
Only a dog's long lonely howl  
When from the window poured pale light.

And from the wood  
The hoot came ghostly of the owl.

*Shane Leslie*

Shane Leslie, the only surviving son of Sir John Leslie, was born at Swan Park, Monaghan, Ireland, in 1885 and was educated at Eton and the University of Paris. He worked for a time among the Irish poor and was deeply interested in the Celtic revival.

Leslie has been editor of *The Dublin Review* since 1916. He is the author of several volumes on Irish political matters as well as *The End of a Chapter* and *Verses in Peace and War*.

### FLEET STREET

I never see the newsboys run  
Amid the whirling street,  
With swift untiring feet,  
To cry the latest venture done,  
But I expect one day to hear  
    Them cry the crack of doom  
    And risings from the tomb,  
With great Archangel Michael near;  
And see them running from the Fleet  
    As messengers of God,  
    With Heaven's tidings shod  
About their brave unwearied feet.

### *Siegfried Sassoon*

Siegfried (Lorraine) Sassoon, the poet whom Masefield hailed as "one of England's most brilliant rising stars," was born September 8, 1886. He was educated at Marlborough and Clare College, Cambridge, and was a captain in the Royal Welsh Fusiliers. He fought three times in France, once in Palestine, winning the Military Cross for bringing in wounded on the battlefield.

His poetry divides itself sharply in two moods—the lyric and the ironic. His early lilting poems were without significance or individuality. But with *The Old Huntsman* (1917) Sassoon found his own idiom, and became one of the leading younger poets upon the appearance of this striking volume. The first poem, a long monologue evidently inspired by Mase-

field, gave little evidence of what was to come. Immediately following it, however, came a series of war poems, undisguised in their tragedy and bitterness. Every line of these quivering stanzas bore the mark of a sensitive and outraged nature; there was scarcely a phrase that did not protest against the "glorification" and false glamour of war.

*Counter-Attack* appeared in 1918. In this volume Sassoon turned entirely from an ordered loveliness to the gigantic brutality of war. At heart a lyric idealist, the bloody years intensified and twisted his tenderness till what was stubborn and satiric in him forced its way to the top. In *Counter-Attack*, Sassoon found his angry outlet. Most of these poems are choked with passion; many of them are torn out, roots and all, from the very core of an intense conviction; they rush on, not so much because of the poet's art but almost in spite of it.

Early in 1920 Sassoon visited America. At the same time he brought out his *Picture Show* (1920), a vigorous answer to those who feared that Sassoon had "written himself out" or had begun to burn away in his own fire.

Sassoon's three volumes are the most vital and unsparing records of the war we have had. They synthesize in poetry what Barbusse's *Under Fire* spreads out in panoramic prose.

## DREAMERS

Soldiers are citizens of death's gray land,

    Drawing no dividend from time's tomorrows.

In the great hour of destiny they stand,

    Each with his feuds, and jealousies, and sorrows.

Soldiers are sworn to action; they must win

    Some flaming, fatal climax with their lives.

Soldiers are dreamers; when the guns begin

    They think of firelit homes, clean beds, and wives.

I see them in foul dug-outs, gnawed by rats,

    And in the ruined trenches, lashed with rain,

Dreaming of things they did with balls and bats,  
And mocked by hopeless longing to regain  
Bank-holidays, and picture shows, and spats,  
And going to the office in the train.

### THE REAR-GUARD

Groping along the tunnel, step by step,  
He winked his prying torch with patching glare  
From side to side, and sniffed the unwholesome air.

Tins, boxes, bottles, shapes too vague to know,  
A mirror smashed, the mattress from a bed;  
And he, exploring fifty feet below  
The rosy gloom of battle overhead.  
Tripping, he grabbed the wall; saw someone lie  
Humped at his feet, half-hidden by a rug,  
And stooped to give the sleeper's arm a tug.  
"I'm looking for headquarters." No reply.  
"God blast your neck!" (For days he'd had no sleep.)  
"Get up and guide me through this stinking place."  
Savage, he kicked a soft, unanswering heap,  
And flashed his beam across the livid face  
Terribly glaring up, whose eyes yet wore  
Agony dying hard ten days before;  
And fists of fingers clutched a blackening wound.  
Alone he staggered on until he found  
Dawn's ghost that filtered down a shafted stair  
To the dazed, muttering creatures underground  
Who hear the boom of shells in muffled sound.  
At last, with sweat of horror in his hair,  
He climbed through darkness to the twilight air,  
Unloading hell behind him step by step.

## AFTERMATH

*Have you forgotten yet? . . .*

For the world's events have rumbled on since those gagged days,

Like traffic checked awhile at the crossing of city ways:  
And the haunted gap in your mind has filled with thoughts that flow

Like clouds in the lit heavens of life; and you're a man reprieved to go,

Taking your peaceful share of Time, with joy to spare.  
*But the past is just the same,—and War's a bloody game. . . .*

*Have you forgotten yet? . . .*

*Look down, and swear by the slain of the War that you'll never forget.*

Do you remember the dark months you held the sector at Mametz,—

The nights you watched and wired and dug and piled sandbags on parapets?

Do you remember the rats; and the stench  
Of corpses rotting in front of the front-line trench,—  
And dawn coming, dirty-white, and chill with a hopeless rain?

Do you ever stop and ask, "Is it all going to happen again?"

Do you remember that hour of din before the attack,—  
And the anger, the blind compassion that seized and shook you then

As you peered at the doomed and haggard faces of your men?

Do you remember the stretcher-cases lurching back

With dying eyes and lolling heads, those ashen-grey  
Masks of the lads who once were keen and kind and gay?

*Have you forgotten yet? . . .*

*Look up, and swear by the green of the Spring that you'll  
never forget.*

### *Rupert Brooke*

Possibly the most famous of the Georgians, Rupert (Chawner) Brooke, was born at Rugby in August, 1887, his father being assistant master at the school. As a youth, Brooke was keenly interested in all forms of athletics, playing cricket, football, tennis, and swimming as well as most professionals. He was six feet tall, his finely molded head topped with a crown of loose hair of lively brown; "a golden young Apollo," said Edward Thomas. Another friend of his wrote, "To look at, he was part of the youth of the world."

At the very outbreak of the war, Brooke enlisted, fired with an idealism that conquered his irony. After seeing service in Belgium, 1914, he spent the following winter in a training-camp in Dorsetshire and sailed with the British Mediterranean Expeditionary Force in February, 1915, to take part in the unfortunate Dardanelles Campaign.

Brooke never reached his destination. He died of blood-poison at Skyros, April 23, 1915. His early death was one of England's great literary losses.

Brooke's sonnet-sequence, 1914 (from which "The Soldier" is taken), which, with prophetic irony, appeared a few weeks before his death, contains the accents of immortality. And "The Old Vicarage, Grantchester" (unfortunately too long to reprint in this volume), is fully as characteristic of the lighter and more playful side of Brooke's temperament. Both these phases are combined in "The Great Lover," of which Lascelles Abercrombie has written, "It is life he loves, and not in any abstract sense, but all the infinite little familiar details of life, remembered and catalogued with delightful zest."

SONNET<sup>1</sup>

Oh! Death will find me, long before I tire  
Of watching you; and swing me suddenly  
Into the shade and loneliness and mire  
Of the last land! There, waiting patiently,

One day, I think, I'll feel a cool wind blowing,  
See a slow light across the Stygian tide,  
And hear the Dead about me stir, unknowing,  
And tremble. And I shall know that you have died.

And watch you, a broad-browed and smiling dream,  
Pass, light as ever, through the lightless host,  
Quietly ponder, start, and sway, and gleam—  
Most individual and bewildering ghost!—  
And turn, and toss your brown delightful head  
Amusedly, among the ancient Dead.

THE GREAT LOVER<sup>1</sup>

I have been so great a lover: filled my days  
So proudly with the splendour of Love's praise,  
The pain, the calm, the astonishment,  
Desire illimitable, and still content,  
And all dear names men use, to cheat despair,  
For the perplexed and viewless streams that bear  
Our hearts at random down the dark of life.  
Now, ere the unthinking silence on that strife

<sup>1</sup> From *The Collected Poems of Rupert Brooke*. Copyright 1915, by John Lane Company and reprinted by permission.

Steals down, I would cheat drowsy Death so far,  
My night shall be remembered for a star  
That outshone all the suns of all men's days.  
Shall I not crown them with immortal praise  
Whom I have loved, who have given me, dared with me  
High secrets, and in darkness knelt to see  
The inenarrable godhead of delight?  
Love is a flame;—we have beaconed the world's night.  
A city:—and we have built it, these and I.  
An emperor:—we have taught the world to die.  
So, for their sakes I loved, ere I go hence,  
And the high cause of Love's magnificence,  
And to keep loyalties young, I'll write those names  
Golden for ever, eagles, crying flames,  
And set them as a banner, that men may know,  
To dare the generations, burn, and blow  
Out on the wind of Time, shining and streaming. . . .

These I have loved:

White plates and cups, clean-gleaming,  
Ringed with blue lines; and feathery, faëry dust;  
Wet roofs, beneath the lamp-light; the strong crust  
Of friendly bread; and many-tasting food;  
Rainbows; and the blue bitter smoke of wood;  
And radiant raindrops couching in cool flowers;  
And flowers themselves, that sway through sunny hours,  
Dreaming of moths that drink them under the moon;  
Then, the cool kindness of sheets, that soon  
Smooth away trouble; and the rough male kiss  
Of blankets; grainy wood; live hair that is  
Shining and free; blue-massing clouds; the keen  
Unpassioned beauty of a great machine;  
The benison of hot water; furs to touch;  
The good smell of old clothes; and other such—

The comfortable smell of friendly fingers,  
Hair's fragrance, and the musty reek that lingers  
About dead leaves and last year's ferns. . . .

Dear names,

And thousand others throng to me! Royal flames;  
Sweet water's dimpling laugh from tap or spring;  
Holes in the ground; and voices that do sing:  
Voices in laughter, too; and body's pain,  
Soon turned to peace; and the deep-panting train;  
Firm sands; the little dulling edge of foam  
That browns and dwindle as the wave goes home;  
And washen stones, gay for an hour; the cold  
Graveness of iron; moist black earthen mould;  
Sleep; and high places; footprints in the dew;  
And oaks; and brown horse-chestnuts, glossy-new;  
And new-peeled sticks; and shining pools on grass;—  
All these have been my loves. And these shall pass.

Whatever passes not, in the great hour,  
Nor all my passion, all my prayers, have power  
To hold them with me through the gate of Death.  
They'll play deserter, turn with the traitor breath,  
Break the high bond we made, and sell Love's trust  
And sacramented covenant to the dust.

—Oh, never a doubt but, somewhere, I shall wake,  
And give what's left of love again, and make  
New friends, now strangers. . . .

But the best I've known,  
Stays here, and changes, breaks, grows old, is blown  
About the winds of the world, and fades from brains  
Of living men, and dies.

Nothing remains.

O dear my loves, O faithless, once again  
This one last gift I give; that after men

Shall know, and later lovers, far-removed  
 Praise you, "All these were lovely"; say, "He loved."

### THE SOLDIER<sup>1</sup>

If I should die, think only this of me;  
 That there's some corner of a foreign field  
 That is for ever England. There shall be  
 In that rich earth a richer dust concealed;  
 A dust whom England bore, shaped, made aware,  
 Gave, once, her flowers to love, her ways to roam,  
 A body of England's, breathing English air,  
 Washed by the rivers, blest by suns of home.

And think, this heart, all evil shed away,  
 A pulse in the eternal mind, no less  
 Gives somewhere back the thoughts by England  
 given;

Her sights and sounds; dreams happy as her day;  
 And laughter, learnt of friends; and gentleness,  
 In hearts at peace, under an English heaven.

### *Joseph Plunkett*

Joseph Plunkett was born in Ireland in 1887 and devoted himself to the cause that has compelled so many martyrs. He gave all his hours and finally his life in an effort to establish the freedom of his country. He was one of the leaders of that group of Nationalists which included MacDonagh and Padraig Pearse.

After the Easter Week uprising in Dublin in 1916, Plunkett and his compatriots were arrested by the British Government and executed.

<sup>1</sup> From *The Collected Poems of Rupert Brooke*. Copyright, 1915, by John Lane Company and reprinted by permission.

## I SEE HIS BLOOD UPON THE ROSE

I see His blood upon the rose  
And in the stars the glory of His eyes,  
His body gleams amid eternal snows,  
His tears fall from the skies.

I see His face in every flower;  
The thunder and the singing of the birds  
Are but His voice—and carven by His power,  
Rocks are His written words.

All pathways by His feet are worn,  
His strong heart stirs the ever-beating sea,  
His crown of thorns is twined with every thorn,  
His cross is every tree.

*F. W. Harvey*

Harvey was a lance-corporal in the English army and was in the German prison camp at Gütersloh when he wrote *The Bugler*, one of the isolated great poems written during the war. Much of his other verse is haphazard and journalistic, although *Gloucestershire Friends* contains several lines that glow with the colors of poetry.

## THE BUGLER

God dreamed a man;  
Then, having firmly shut  
Life like a precious metal in his fist  
Withdrew, His labour done. Thus did begin  
Our various divinity and sin.  
For some to ploughshares did the metal twist,  
And others—dreaming empires—straightway cut

Crowns for their aching foreheads. Others beat  
 Long nails and heavy hammers for the feet  
 Of their forgotten Lord. (Who dares to boast  
 That he is guiltless?) Others coined it: most  
 Did with it—simply nothing. (Here again  
 Who cries his innocence?) Yet doth remain  
 Metal unmarred, to each man more or less,  
 Whereof to fashion perfect loveliness.

For me, I do but bear within my hand  
 (For sake of Him our Lord, now long forsaken)  
 A simple bugle such as may awaken  
 With one high morning note a drowsing man:  
 That wheresoe'er within my motherland  
 That sound may come, 'twill echo far and wide  
 Like pipes of battle calling up a clan,  
 Trumpeting men through beauty to God's side.

### *T. P. Cameron Wilson*

"Tony" P. Cameron Wilson was born in South Devon in 1889 and was educated at Exeter and Oxford. He wrote one novel besides several articles under the pseudonym *Tipuca*, a euphonic combination of the first three initials of his name.

When the war broke out he was a teacher in a school at Hindhead, Surrey; and, after many months of gruelling conflict, he was given a captaincy. He was killed in action by a machine-gun bullet March 23, 1918, at the age of 29.

### SPORTSMEN IN PARADISE

They left the fury of the fight,  
 And they were very tired.  
 The gates of Heaven were open quite,  
 Unguarded and unwired.

There was no sound of any gun,  
The land was still and green;  
Wide hills lay silent in the sun,  
Blue valleys slept between.

They saw far-off a little wood  
Stand up against the sky.  
Knee-deep in grass a great tree stood;  
Some lazy cows went by . . .  
There were some rooks sailed overhead,  
And once a church-bell pealed.  
“God! but it’s England,” someone said,  
“And there’s a cricket-field!”

*W. J. Turner*

W. J. Turner was born in 1889 and, although little known until his appearance in *Georgian Poetry 1916-17*, has written no few delicate poems. *The Hunter* (1916) and *The Dark Wind* (1918) both contain many imaginative and musical verses.

## ROMANCE

When I was but thirteen or so  
I went into a gold land,  
Chimborazo, Cotopaxi  
Took me by the hand.

My father died, my brother too,  
They passed like fleeting dreams,  
I stood where Popocatapetl  
In the sunlight gleams.

I dimly heard the master's voice  
 And boys far-off at play,—  
 Chimborazo, Cotopaxi  
 Had stolen me away.

I walked in a great golden dream  
 To and fro from school—  
 Shining Popocatapetl  
 The dusty streets did rule.

I walked home with a gold dark boy  
 And never a word I'd say,  
 Chimborazo, Cotopaxi  
 Had taken my speech away.

I gazed entranced upon his face  
 Fairer than any flower—  
 O shining Popocatapetl  
 It was thy magic hour:

The houses, people, traffic seemed  
 Thin fading dreams by day;  
 Chimborazo, Cotopaxi,  
 They had stolen my soul away!

### *Francis Ledwidge*

Francis Ledwidge was born in Slane, County Meath, Ireland, in 1891. His brief life was fitful and romantic. He was, at various times, a miner, a grocer's clerk, a farmer, a scavenger, an experimenter in hypnotism, and, at the end, a soldier. He served as a lance-corporal on the Flanders front and was killed in July, 1917, at the age of 26 years.

Ledwidge's poetry is rich in nature imagery; his lines are full of color, in the manner of Keats, and unaffectedly melodious.

## AN EVENING IN ENGLAND

From its blue vase the rose of evening drops;  
Upon the streams its petals float away.  
The hills all blue with distance hide their tops  
In the dim silence falling on the grey.  
A little wind said "Hush!" and shook a spray  
Heavy with May's white crop of opening bloom;  
A silent bat went dipping in the gloom.

Night tells her rosary of stars full soon,  
They drop from out her dark hand to her knees.  
Upon a silhouette of woods, the moon  
Leans on one horn as if beseeching ease  
From all her changes which have stirred the seas.  
Across the ears of Toil, Rest throws her veil.  
I and a marsh bird only make a wail.

*Irene Rutherford McLeod*

Irene Rutherford McLeod, born August 21, 1891, has written three volumes of direct verse, the best of which may be found in *Songs to Save a Soul* (1915) and *Before Dawn* (1918). The latter volume is dedicated to A. de Sélincourt, to whom she was married in 1919.

## LONE DOG

I'm a lean dog, a keen dog, a wild dog, and lone;  
I'm a rough dog, a tough dog, hunting on my own;  
I'm a bad dog, a mad dog, teasing silly sheep;  
I love to sit and bay the moon, to keep fat souls from sleep.

I'll never be a lap dog, licking dirty feet,  
A sleek dog, a meek dog, cringing for my meat,

Not for me the fireside, the well-filled plate,  
But shut door, and sharp stone, and cuff and kick and  
hate.

Not for me the other dogs, running by my side,  
Some have run a short while, but none of them would  
bide.

O mine is still the lone trail, the hard trail, the best,  
Wide wind, and wild stars, and hunger of the quest!

### *Richard Aldington*

Richard Aldington was born in England in 1892, and educated at Dover College and London University. His first poems were published in England in 1909; *Images Old and New* appeared in 1915.

Aldington and "H. D." (Hilda Doolittle, his American wife) are conceded to be two of the foremost Imagist poets; their sensitive, firm and clean-cut lines put to shame their scores of imitators. Aldington's *War and Love* (1918), is somewhat more regular in pattern, more humanized in its warmth.

## IMAGES

### I

Like a gondola of green scented fruits  
Drifting along the dank canals of Venice,  
You, O exquisite one,  
Have entered into my desolate city.

### II

The blue smoke leaps  
Like swirling clouds of birds vanishing.  
So my love leaps forth toward you,  
Vanishes and is renewed.

## III

A rose-yellow moon in a pale sky  
When the sunset is faint vermillion  
In the mist among the tree-boughs  
Art thou to me, my beloved.

## IV

A young beech tree on the edge of the forest  
Stands still in the evening,  
Yet shudders through all its leaves in the light air  
And seems to fear the stars—  
So are you still and so tremble.

## V

The red deer are high on the mountain,  
They are beyond the last pine trees.  
And my desires have run with them.

## VI

The flower which the wind has shaken  
Is soon filled again with rain;  
So does my heart fill slowly with tears,  
O Foam-Driver, Wind-of-the-Vineyards,  
Until you return.

*Robert Nichols*

Robert Nichols was born on the Isle of Wight in 1893. His first volume, *Invocations* (1915), was published while he was at the front, Nichols having joined the army while he was still an undergraduate at Trinity College, Oxford. After serving one year as second lieutenant in the Royal Field Artillery, he was incapacitated by shell shock, visiting America in 1918-19 as a lecturer. His *Ardours and Endurances* (1917) is the most representative work of this poet, although *The Flower of Flame* (1920) shows an advance in power.

## NEARER

Nearer and ever nearer . . .  
My body, tired but tense,  
Hovers 'twixt vague pleasure  
And tremulous confidence.

Arms to have and to use them  
And a soul to be made  
Worthy, if not worthy;  
If afraid, unafraid.

To endure for a little,  
To endure and have done:  
Men I love about me,  
Over me the sun!

And should at last suddenly  
Fly the speeding death,  
The four great quarters of heaven  
Receive this little breath.

*Wilfred Owen*

Wilfred Owen's biography is pitifully brief. He was born at Oswestry on the 18th of March, 1893, was educated at the Birkenhead Institute, matriculated at London University in 1910, obtained a private tutorship in 1913 near Bordeaux and remained there for two years. In 1915, in spite of delicate health, he joined the Artist's Rifles, served in France from 1916 to June 1917, when he was invalided home. Fourteen months later, he returned to the Western Front, was awarded the Military Cross for gallantry in October and was killed—with tragic irony—a week before the armistice, on November 4, 1918, while trying to get his men across the Sombre Canal.

Owen's name was unknown to the world until his friend Siegfried Sassoon unearthed the contents of his posthumous volume, *Poems* (1920), to which Sassoon wrote the introduction. It was evident at once that here was one of the most important contributions to the literature of the War, expressed by a poet whose courage was only surpassed by his integrity of mind and his nobility of soul. The restrained passion as well as the pitiful outcries in Owen's poetry have a spiritual kinship with Sassoon's stark verses. They reflect that second stage of the war, when the glib patter wears thin and the easy patriotics have a sardonic sound in the dug-outs and trenches. "He never," writes Sassoon, "wrote his poems (as so many war-poets did) to make the effect of a personal gesture. He pitied others; he did not pity himself."

It is difficult to choose among the score of Owen's compelling and compassionate poems. Time will undoubtedly make a place for lines as authentic as the magnificent "Apologia pro Poemate Meo," the poignant "Greater Love," the majestic dirge, "Anthem for Doomed Youth," among others.

### APOLOGIA PRO POEMATE MEO

I, too, saw God through mud—

The mud that cracked on cheeks when wretches  
smiled.

War brought more glory to their eyes than blood,  
And gave their laughs more glee than shakes a child.

Merry it was to laugh there—

Where death becomes absurd and life absurder.  
For power was on us as we slashed bones bare  
Not to feel sickness or remorse of murder.

I, too, have dropped off fear—

Behind the barrage, dead as my platoon,  
And sailed my spirit surging, light and clear  
Past the entanglement where hopes lay strewn;

And witnessed exultation—

Faces that used to curse me, scowl for scowl,  
Shine and lift up with passion of oblation,  
Seraphic for an hour, though they were foul.

I have made fellowships—

Untold of happy lovers in old song.  
For love is not the binding of fair lips  
With the soft silk of eyes that look and long,

By Joy, whose ribbon slips,—

But wound with war's hard wire whose stakes are  
strong;  
Bound with the bandage of the arm that drips;  
Knit in the welding of the rifle-thong.

I have perceived much beauty

In the hoarse oaths that kept our courage straight;  
Heard music in the silentness of duty;  
Found peace where shell-storms spouted reddest spate.

Nevertheless, except you share

With them in hell the sorrowful dark of hell,  
Whose world is but the trembling of a flare,  
And heaven but as the highway for a shell,

You shall not hear their mirth:

You shall not come to think them well content  
By any jest of mine. These men are worth  
Your tears: You are not worth their merriment.

## ANTHEM FOR DOOMED YOUTH

What passing-bells for these who die as cattle?

Only the monstrous anger of the guns.

Only the stuttering rifles' rapid rattle  
Can patter out their hasty orisons.

No mockeries for them; no prayers nor bells,  
Nor any voice of mourning save the choirs,—  
The shrill, demented choirs of wailing shells;  
And bugles calling for them from sad shires.

What candles may be held to speed them all?

Not in the hands of boys, but in their eyes  
Shall shine the holy glimmers of good-byes.

The pallor of girls' brows shall be their pall;  
Their flowers the tenderness of patient minds,  
And each slow dusk a drawing-down of blinds.

*Charles Hamilton Sorley*

Charles Hamilton Sorley, who promised greater things than any of the younger poets, was born at Old Aberdeen in May, 1895. He studied at Marlborough College and University College, Oxford. He was finishing his studies abroad and was on a walking-tour along the banks of the Moselle when the war came. Sorley returned home to receive an immediate commission in the 7th Battalion of the Suffolk Regiment. In August, 1915, at the age of 20, he was made a captain. On October 13, 1915, he was killed in action near Hulluch.

Sorley left but one book, *Marlborough and Other Poems*. The verse contained in it is sometimes rough but never rude. Restraint, tolerance, and a dignity unusual for a boy of 20, distinguish his poetry.

## TWO SONNETS

## I

Saints have adored the lofty soul of you.  
Poets have whitened at your high renown.  
We stand among the many millions who  
Do hourly wait to pass your pathway down.  
You, so familiar, once were strange: we tried  
To live as of your presence unaware.  
But now in every road on every side  
We see your straight and steadfast signpost there.

I think it like that signpost in my land  
Hoary and tall, which pointed me to go  
Upward, into the hills, on the right hand,  
Where the mists swim and the winds shriek and blow,  
A homeless land and friendless, but a land  
I did not know and that I wished to know.

## II

Such, such is death: no triumph: no defeat:  
Only an empty pail, a slate rubbed clean,  
A merciful putting away of what has been.

And this we know: Death is not Life effete,  
Life crushed, the broken pail. We who have seen  
So marvellous things know well the end not yet.

Victor and vanquished are a-one in death:  
Coward and brave: friend, foe. Ghosts do not say,  
"Come, what was your record when you drew breath?"  
But a big blot has hid each yesterday

So poor, so manifestly incomplete.  
And your bright Promise, withered long and sped,  
Is touched; stirs, rises, opens and grows sweet  
And blossoms and is you, when you are dead.

## TO GERMANY

You are blind like us. Your hurt no man designed,  
And no man claimed the conquest of your land.  
But gropers both, through fields of thought confined,  
We stumble and we do not understand.  
You only saw your future bigly planned,  
And we the tapering paths of our own mind,  
And in each other's dearest ways we stand,  
And hiss and hate. And the blind fight the blind.

When it is peace, then we may view again  
With new-won eyes each other's truer form  
And wonder. Grown more loving-kind and warm  
We'll grasp firm hands and laugh at the old pain,  
When it is peace. But until peace, the storm,  
The darkness and the thunder and the rain.

*Robert Graves*

Robert Graves was born in England of mixed Irish, Scottish and German stock, July 26, 1895. One of "the three rhyming musketeers" (the other two being the poets Siegfried Sassoon and Robert Nichols), he was one of the several writers who, roused by the war and giving himself to his country, refused to glorify warfare or chant new hymns of hate. Like Sassoon, Graves also reacts against the storm of fury and blood-lust (see his poem "To a Dead Boche"), but, fortified by a lighter and more whimsical spirit, where Sassoon is violent, Graves is volatile; where Sassoon is bitter Graves is almost blithe.

An unconquerable gayety rises from his *Fairies and Fusiliers* (1917), a surprising and healing humor that is warmly individual. In *Country Sentiment* (1919) Graves turns to a fresh and more serious simplicity. A buoyant fancy ripples beneath the most archaic of his ballads and a quaintly original turn of mind saves them from their own echoes.

### IT'S A QUEER TIME

It's hard to know if you're alive or dead  
When steel and fire go roaring through your head.

One moment you'll be crouching at your gun  
Traversing, mowing heaps down half in fun:  
The next, you choke and clutch at your right breast—  
No time to think—leave all—and off you go . . .  
To Treasure Island where the Spice winds blow,  
To lovely groves of mango, quince, and lime—  
Breathe no good-bye, but ho, for the Red West!

It's a queer time.

You're charging madly at them yelling "Fag!"  
When somehow something gives and your feet drag.  
You fall and strike your head; yet feel no pain  
And find . . . you're digging tunnels through the hay  
In the Big Barn, 'cause it's a rainy day.  
Oh, springy hay, and lovely beams to climb!  
You're back in the old sailor suit again.

It's a queer time.

Or you'll be dozing safe in your dug-out—  
A great roar—the trench shakes and falls about—  
You're struggling, gasping, struggling, then . . . *hullo!*  
Elsie comes tripping gaily down the trench,

Hanky to nose—that lyddite makes a stench—  
Getting her pinafore all over grime.

Funny! because she died ten years ago!

It's a queer time.

The trouble is, things happen much too quick;  
Up jump the Boches, rifles thump and click,  
You stagger, and the whole scene fades away;  
Even good Christians don't like passing straight  
From Tipperary or their Hymn of Hate  
To Alleluiah-chanting, and the chime  
Of golden harps . . . and . . . I'm not well today . . .  
It's a queer time.

### NEGLECTFUL EDWARD

*Nancy*

Edward, back from the Indian Sea,  
“What have you brought for Nancy?”

*Edward*

“A rope of pearls and a gold earring,  
And a bird of the East that will not sing.  
A carven tooth, a box with a key—”

*Nancy*

“God be praised you are back,” says she,  
“Have you nothing more for your Nancy?”

*Edward*

“Long as I sailed the Indian Sea  
I gathered all for your fancy:  
Toys and silk and jewels I bring,  
And a bird of the East that will not sing:  
What more can you want, dear girl, from me?”

*Nancy*

"God be praised you are back," said she,  
 "Have you nothing better for Nancy?"

*Edward*

"Safe and home from the Indian Sea,  
 And nothing to take your fancy?"

*Nancy*

"You can keep your pearls and your gold earring,  
 And your bird of the East that will not sing,  
 But, Ned, have you nothing more for me  
 Than heathenish gew-gaw toys?" says she,  
 "Have you nothing better for Nancy?"

### I WONDER WHAT IT FEELS LIKE TO BE DROWNED?

Look at my knees,  
 That island rising from the steamy seas!  
 The candle's a tall lightship; my two hands  
 Are boats and barges anchored to the sands,  
 With mighty cliffs all round;  
 They're full of wine and riches from far lands. . . .  
*I wonder what it feels like to be drowned?*

I can make caves,  
 By lifting up the island and huge waves  
 And storms, and then with head and ears well under  
 Blow bubbles with a monstrous roar like thunder,  
 A bull-of-Bashan sound.  
 The seas run high and the boats split asunder . . .  
*I wonder what it feels like to be drowned?*

The thin soap slips  
And slithers like a shark under the ships.  
My toes are on the soap-dish—that's the effect  
Of my huge storms; an iron steamer's wrecked.  
The soap slides round and round;  
He's biting the old sailors, I expect. . . .  
*I wonder what it feels like to be drowned?*

*Louis Golding*

Louis Golding was born in Manchester in November, 1895 and received his early education at Manchester Grammar School. War found him in 1914 and took him to Macedonia and France, where he did considerable social and educational work in several armies.

On his return to England in 1919, he published his first volume of poems, *Sorrow of War*, and in the same year resumed his career at Oxford. The succeeding collection, *Shepherd Singing Ragtime* (1921) and his remarkable novel *Forward From Babylon* (1921), appeared while he was still an undergraduate.

Golding is richly gifted; he is a realist with a romantic, almost a rhapsodic, vision. Anger, pity, irony, find a ringing if not altogether controlled voice in his prose no less than in his rhymes.

## PLOUGHMAN AT THE PLOUGH

He, behind the straight plough, stands  
Stalwart; firm shafts in firm hands.

Naught he cares for wars and naught  
For the fierce disease of thought.

Only for the winds, the sheer  
Naked impulse of the year,

Only for the soil which stares  
Clean into God's face, he cares.

In the stark might of his deed  
There is more than art or creed;

In his wrist more strength is hid  
Than the monstrous Pyramid;

Stauncher than stern Everest  
Be the muscles of his breast;

Not the Atlantic sweeps a flood  
Potent as the ploughman's blood.

He, his horse, his ploughshare, these  
Are the only verities.

Dawn to dusk, with God he stands,  
The Earth poised on his broad hands.

#### THE SINGER OF HIGH STATE

On hills too harsh for firs to climb,  
Where eagle dare not hatch her brood,  
On the sheer peak of Solitude,  
With anvils of black granite crude  
He beats austerities of rhyme.

Such godlike stuff his spirit drinks,  
He made great odes of tempest there.  
The steel-winged eagle, if he dare  
To cleave these tracts of frozen air,  
Hearing such music, swoops and sinks.

Stark tumults, which no tense night awes,  
Of godly love and titan hate  
Down crags of song reverberate.  
Held by the Singer of High State,  
Battalions of the midnight pause.

On hills uplift from Space and Time,  
On the sheer peak of Solitude,  
With stars to give his furnace food,  
On anvils of black granite crude  
He beats austerities of rhyme.



## A REFERENCE BIBLIOGRAPHY

The following thirteen volumes deal, in considerable detail, with many of the poets, groups and tendencies considered in this collection. A few treat principally of the period between 1860 and 1890; the majority, however, reflect the shifting course of contemporary poetry. Most of the thirteen contain liberal quotations, references, and suggestions for supplementary reading.

- AIKEN, CONRAD. *Scepticisms: Notes on Contemporary Poetry.* Alfred A. Knopf. 1919.
- BOYNTON, PERCY H. *A History of American Literature.* Ginn and Company. 1919.
- BROOKS, VAN WYCK. *America's Coming of Age.* (Chapters II and III.) B. W. Huebsch. 1915.
- EASTMAN, MAX. *Enjoyment of Poetry.* Charles Scribner's Sons. 1913.
- LOWELL, AMY. *Tendencies in Modern American Poetry.* The Macmillan Company. 1917.
- LOWES, JOHN LIVINGSTON. *Convention and Revolt in Poetry.* Houghton Mifflin Company. 1919.
- MONROE, HARRIET, and ALICE CORBIN HENDERSON. *The New Poetry—An Anthology.* The Macmillan Company. 1917.
- MORRIS, LLOYD R. *The Young Idea (An Anthology of Opinion).* Duffield and Company. 1917.
- NEWBOLT, HENRY. *A New Study of English Poetry.* E. P. Dutton and Company. 1919.
- PATTEE, FRED LEWIS. *A History of American Literature Since 1870.* The Century Company. 1915.
- RITTENHOUSE, JESSIE B. *The Younger American Poets.* (1860-1900). Little, Brown and Company. 1904.
- UNTERMAYER, LOUIS. *The New Era in American Poetry.* Henry Holt and Company. 1919.
- WILKINSON, MARGUERITE. *New Voices.* The Macmillan Company. 1919.



## *Index*

- "Æ," 270-272  
Abercrombie, Lascelles, 325-327  
Adams, Léonie, 211-213  
Aiken, Conrad, 195-200  
Aldington, Richard, 17, 352-353  
Aldrich, Thomas Bailey, 5, 28-30  
  
Benét, Stephen Vincent, 210-211  
Benét, William Rose, 179-183  
Binyon, Laurence, 273-274  
Blunt, Wilfred Scawen, 229-230  
Bodenheim, Maxwell, 200-202  
Booth, Eva Gore, 282-283  
Branch, Anna Hempstead, 99-103  
Bridges, Robert, 233-234  
Brooke, Rupert, 225, 342-346  
Burton, Richard, 66-67  
Bynner, Witter, 137-140  
  
Campbell, Joseph, 325  
Carman, Bliss, 10, 63-66  
Carryl, Charles E., 43-45  
Carryl, Guy Wetmore, 92-96  
Cawein, Madison, 72-73  
Chesterton, G. K., 292-298  
Clark, Badger, 149-152  
Colum, Padraig, 323-324  
Conkling, Grace Hazard, 124-125  
Conkling, Hilda, 213-214  
Crane, Stephen, 85-86  
Crapsey, Adelaide, 123-124  
  
Daly, T. A., 87-89  
Davidson, John, 243-244
- Davies, W. H., 225, 276-279  
Deane, Anthony C., 274-276  
De la Mare, Walter, 225, 287-291  
Dickinson, Emily, 25-28  
Dobson, Austin, 227-229  
Dowson, Ernest, 269-270  
Drinkwater, John, 329-330  
Dunbar, Paul Laurence, 89-92
- Eastman, Max, 153-154
- Field, Eugene, 9, 48-51  
Flecker, James Elroy, 334  
Fletcher, John Gould, 17, 170-176  
Freeman, John, 336-337  
Frost, Robert, 14-16, 109-117
- Gibson, W. W., 224, 303-307  
Golding, Louis, 363-365  
Graves, Robert, 225, 359-363  
Guiney, Louise Imogen, 62-63
- "H. D.," 17, 176-178  
Hardy, Thomas, 230-232  
Harte, Bret, 8, 32-37  
Harvey, F. W., 347-348  
Hay, John, 9, 30-32  
Henley, William Ernest, 219, 237-239  
Hinkson, Katharine Tynan, 252-253  
Hodgson, Ralph, 225, 284-286  
Housman, A. E., 249-252  
Hovey, Richard, 10, 67-72
- Imagists, the, 17-19, 176

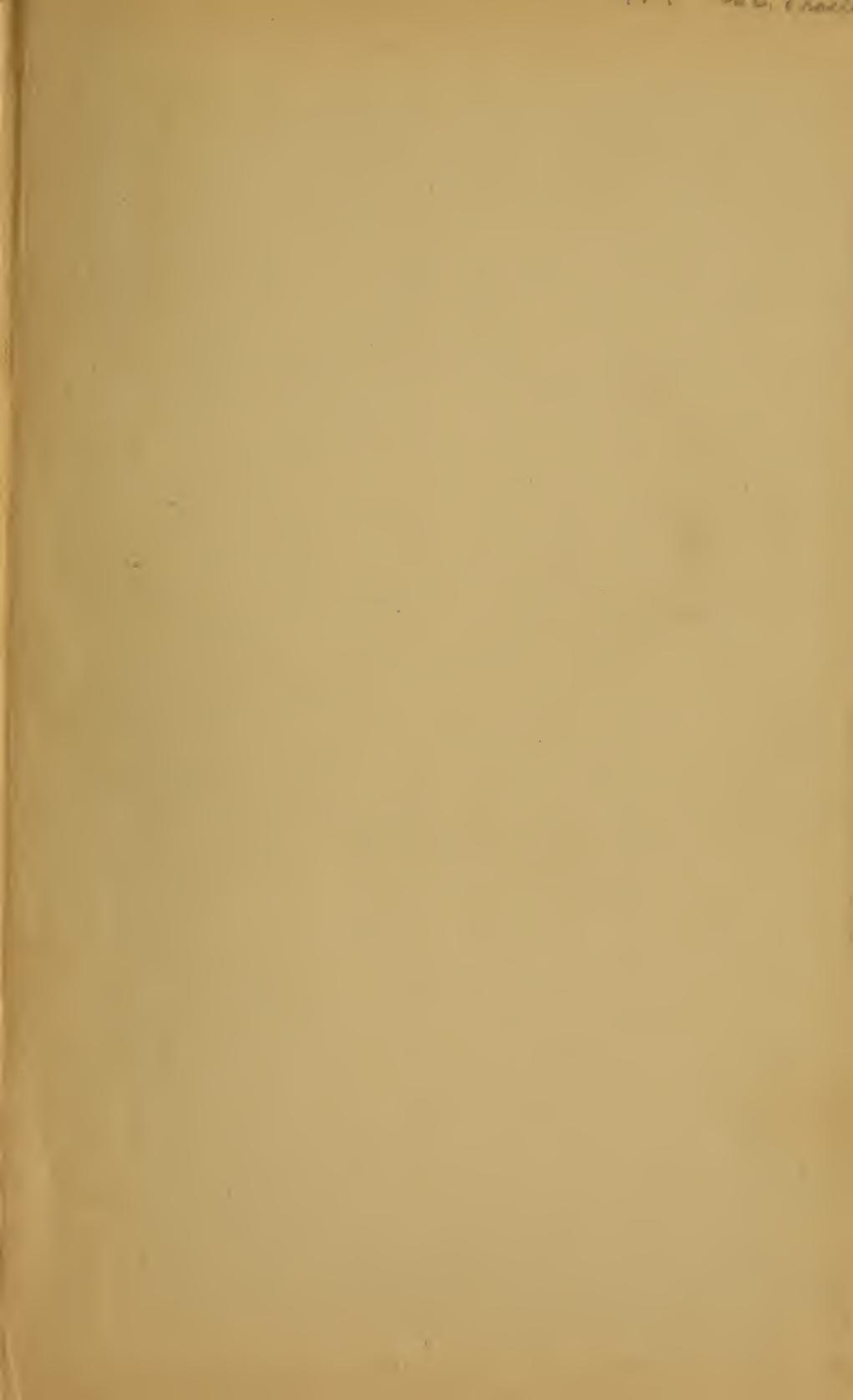
- Johns, Orrick, 187-188  
 Johnson, Lionel, 268-269
- Kemp, Harry, 152-153  
 Kilmer, Aline, 191-193  
 Kilmer, Joyce, 184-187  
 Kipling, Rudyard, 222-223,  
     258-267  
 Knibbs, H. H., 20, 97-99  
 Kreymborg, Alfred, 147-149
- Lang, Andrew, 232-233  
 Lanier, Sidney, 9, 40-43  
 Lawrence, D. H., 225, 335-336  
 Ledwidge, Francis, 350-351  
 Leslie, Shane, 337-338  
 Lincoln, 22, 52, 78, 84, 139, 142,  
     172  
 Lindsay, Vachel, 20-21, 125-  
     135  
 Lowell, Amy, 17-19, 103-107
- Macleod, Fiona, 240-241  
 Markham, Edwin, 12, 51-56  
 Masefield, John, 223-224, 298-  
     303  
 Masters, Edgar Lee, 14, 82-85  
 McCrae, John, 287  
 McLeod, Irene R., 351-352  
 Mew, Charlotte, 225, 310-312  
 Meynell, Alice, 236-237  
 Millay, Edna St. Vincent, 202-  
     210  
 Miller, Joaquin, 8-9, 37-39  
 Monro, Harold, 312-315  
 Moody, William Vaughn, 11,  
     73-75
- Neihardt, John G., 136-137  
 Newbolt, Henry, 226, 253-254  
 Nichols, Robert, 353-354  
 Noyes, Alfred, 315-323
- O'Neill, Moira, 283-284  
 Oppenheim, James, 21, 140-  
     145
- O'Shaughnessy, Arthur, 235-  
     236  
 O'Sullivan, Seumas, 309-310  
 Owen, Wilfred, 225, 354-357
- Phillips, Stephen, 272-273  
 Plunkett, Joseph, 346-347  
 Pound, Ezra, 17, 159-162
- Reese, Lizette Woodworth, 59-  
     60  
 Ridge, Lola, 145-147  
 Riley, James Whitcomb, 4, 45-  
     48  
 Robinson, E. A., 13-14, 76-82  
 Russell, George William, 270-  
     272  
 Russell, Irwin, 9, 56-59
- Sandburg, Carl, 16-17, 117-122  
 Sassoon, Siegfried, 225, 338-  
     342  
 Seeger, Alan, 188-189  
 Sharp, William (*see* Fiona  
     Macleod)  
 Sherman, Frank Dempster, 60-  
     62  
 Sill, Edward Rowland, 8, 40  
 Sorley, Charles H., 357-359  
 Squire, J. C., 330-332  
 Stephens, James, 225, 327-329  
 Stevenson, Robert Louis, 239-  
     240  
 Sterling, George, 75  
 Symons, Arthur, 254-255  
 Synge, J. M., 220-221, 279-282
- Teasdale, Sara, 156-159  
 Thomas, Edward, 308-309  
 Thompson, Francis, 246-249  
 Tietjens, Eunice, 154-156  
 Torrence, Ridgely, 107-109  
 Turner, W. J., 349-350  
 Tynan, Katharine, 252-253
- Untermeyer, Jean Starr, 167-  
     170

- Untermeyer, Louis, 162-167  
Watson, William, 244-245  
Wheelock, John Hall, 183-184  
Whitman, Walt, 4, 5, 8  
Wickham, Anna, 332-333  
Widdemer, Margaret, 189-191  
Wilde, Oscar, 218, 242-243  
Wilson, T. P. C., 348-349  
Wylie, Elinor, 193-195  
Yeats, William Butler, 220,  
    256-258

*LR<sub>p</sub>Fe'28*







LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 013 975 108 5